

(12) United States Patent

Marx et al.

US 9,234,218 B2 (10) **Patent No.:**

(45) **Date of Patent:** Jan. 12, 2016

(54) PROCESS FOR PREPARING METHACRYLIC ACID OR METHACRYLIC ESTERS

(75) Inventors: **Achim Marx**. Gelnhausen (DE):

Markus Poetter, Muenster (DE); Stefan Buchholz, Hanau (DE); Alexander May, Seeheim (DE); Hermann Siegert, Seeheim-Jugenheim (DE); Birgit Alber, Stuttgart (DE); Georg Fuchs,

Heitersheim (DE); Lothar Eggeling,

Juelich (DE)

(73) Assignee: EVONIK ROEHM GmbH, Darmstadt

(*) Notice: Subject to any disclaimer, the term of this

patent is extended or adjusted under 35

U.S.C. 154(b) by 819 days.

(21) Appl. No.: 12/602,593

(22) PCT Filed: May 30, 2008

(86) PCT No.: PCT/EP2008/056707

> § 371 (c)(1), (2), (4) Date:

Mar. 19, 2010

(87) PCT Pub. No.: WO2008/145737

PCT Pub. Date: Dec. 4, 2008

(65)**Prior Publication Data**

US 2010/0291644 A1 Nov. 18, 2010

(30)Foreign Application Priority Data

Jun. 1, 2007 (EP) PCT/EP2007/055394

(51)	Int. Cl.	
	C12P 7/42	(2006.01)
	C12P 7/52	(2006.01)
	C12N 9/02	(2006.01)
	C12P 7/40	(2006.01)
	C12P 7/62	(2006.01)
	C08F 120/06	(2006.01)
	C08F 120/10	(2006.01)
	C12N 9/10	(2006.01)
	C12N 9/16	(2006.01)
	C12N 9/88	(2006.01)

(52) U.S. Cl.

CPC C12P 7/42 (2013.01); C08F 120/06 (2013.01); C08F 120/10 (2013.01); C12N 9/001 (2013.01); C12N 9/0008 (2013.01); C12N 9/1096 (2013.01); C12N 9/16 (2013.01); C12N 9/88 (2013.01); C12P 7/40 (2013.01); C12P 7/52 (2013.01); C12P 7/625 (2013.01); C12Y 102/04004 (2013.01); C12Y 103/99012 (2013.01); C12Y 206/01042 (2013.01); C12Y 301/02004 (2013.01); C12Y 402/01017 (2013.01)

(58)	3) Field of Classification Search		
	CPC C12P 7/42; C12P 7/	52	
	IPC	52	
	See application file for complete search history.		

(56)**References Cited**

U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

3,562,320	Α	2/1971	Woodward et al
6,348,339	В1	2/2002	Cahoon et al.
6,620,970	B2	9/2003	Schiffer et al.
6,639,108	B2	10/2003	Schiffer et al.
6,861,540	B2	3/2005	Herwig et al.
6,878,836	B2	4/2005	Haas et al.
7,030,052	B2	4/2006	Stochniol et al.
7,049,450	B2	5/2006	Hofen et al.
7,091,384	B2	8/2006	Jaeger et al.
7,507,862	B2	3/2009	Stochniol et al.
7,879,938	B2	2/2011	Haeger et al.

(Continued)

FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

0 722 929 A1 FP7/1996 EP 1 186 592 3/2002

(Continued) OTHER PUBLICATIONS

E.K. Chowdhury et al. "Cloning and Overexpression of the 3-Hydroxyisobutyrate Dehydrogenase Gene from Pseudomonas putida E23", Biosci. Biotechnol. Biochem. 67(2):438-441. (2003).*

putida E23", Biosci. Biotechnol. Biochem. 67(2):438-441. (2003).* Russian Office Action Issued Apr. 17, 2012 in Patent Application No. 2009148592/10(071762) (with English translation). I.L. Knunyants et al., "Soviet Encyclopaedia", Chemical Encyclopaedic Dictionary, 1983, p. 325 and cover pages. Korotkova, Natalia et al., "Glyoxylate Regeneration Pathway in the Methylotroph Methylobacterium extorquens AM1", Journal of Bacteriology, vol. 184, No. 6, pp. 1750-1758, (Mar. 2002). Lee, I.Y. et al., "High production of D-Beta-hydroxyisobutyric acid from methacrylic acid by Candida nigosa and its mutant". Bioprocess

from methacrylic acid by Candida rugosa and its mutant", Bioprocess Engineering, vol. 16, No. 5, pp. 247-252, (1997).

(Continued)

Primary Examiner — Rebecca Prouty

(74) Attorney, Agent, or Firm - Oblon, McClelland, Maier & Neustadt, L.L.P.

ABSTRACT (57)

The present invention relates to a process for the preparation of methacrylic acid or methacrylic esters, comprising the process steps of

IA) preparation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by a process comprising the process step of bringing a cell which has been genetically modified in comparison with its wild type in such a way that it is capable of forming more 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in comparison with its wild type, into contact with a nutrient medium comprising, as carbon source, carbohydrates, glycerol, carbon dioxide, methanol, L-valine or L-glutamate under conditions under which 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid are formed from the carbon source, if appropriate, isolation of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from the nutrient medium and also, if appropriate, neutralization of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid,

IB) dehydration of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with formation of methacrylic acid and also, where appropriate, esterification methacrylic acid.

The invention also relates to a process for the preparation of polymethacrylic acid or polymethacrylic esters.

6 Claims, 27 Drawing Sheets

(56) References Cited

U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

8,216,813	B2	7/2012	Thum et al.
8,241,877	B2 *	8/2012	Burgard et al 435/136
8,372,595	B2	2/2013	Schaffer et al.
8,399,658	B2	3/2013	Hengstermann et al.
8,445,720	B2	5/2013	Hannen et al.
8,604,227		12/2013	Petrat et al.
9,000,223	B2	4/2015	Micoine et al.
2002/0055650	$\mathbf{A}1$	5/2002	Hidaka et al.
2002/0087036	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2002	Haas et al.
2004/0076982	$\mathbf{A}1$	4/2004	Gokarn et al.
2005/0222458	A1*	10/2005	Craciun et al 562/599
2008/0194875		8/2008	Ackermann et al.
2009/0182167	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2009	May et al.
2009/0209781	$\mathbf{A}1$	8/2009	Ackermann et al.
2010/0035314	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2010	Mueller et al.
2010/0167360	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2010	Thum et al.
2010/0261237	$\mathbf{A}1$	10/2010	Verseck et al.
2010/0266518	$\mathbf{A}1$	10/2010	Springer et al.
2010/0324257	$\mathbf{A}1$	12/2010	Karau et al.
2011/0039313	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2011	Verseck et al.
2011/0118433	$\mathbf{A}1$	5/2011	Poetter et al.
2011/0251399	$\mathbf{A}1$	10/2011	Dingerdissen et al.
2011/0257429	$\mathbf{A}1$	10/2011	Schraven et al.
2012/0034665	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2012	Haas et al.
2012/0041216	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2012	Sieber et al.
2012/0245375	$\mathbf{A}1$	9/2012	Hannen et al.
2012/0315366	$\mathbf{A}1$	12/2012	Zehnacker et al.
2013/0035403	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2013	Schaffer et al.
2013/0052700	$\mathbf{A}1$	2/2013	Poetter et al.
2013/0092233	$\mathbf{A}1$	4/2013	Pawlik et al.
2013/0130319	A1	5/2013	Schaffer et al.
2013/0164797	A1	6/2013	Gielen et al.
2013/0165672	A1	6/2013	Klasovsky et al.
2013/0165685	$\mathbf{A}1$	6/2013	Hannen et al.
2013/0183725	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2013	Poetter et al.
2013/0245276	A1	9/2013	Klasovsky et al.
2013/0331580	$\mathbf{A}1$	12/2013	Klasovský et al.
2014/0141478	$\mathbf{A}1$	5/2014	
2014/0178948	$\mathbf{A}1$	6/2014	Schaffer et al.
2014/0199736	$\mathbf{A}1$	7/2014	Köhler et al.

FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

JР	2002/155025	5/2002
WO	WO 2005/095320 A1	10/2005
WO	WO 2009/135074 A2	11/2009

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

U.S. Appl. No. 12/441,145, filed Mar. 13, 2009, May, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 12/442,145, filed Mar. 23, 2009, Vogel, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 12/593,090, filed Sep. 25, 2009, Marx, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 12/303,161, filed Dec. 2, 2008, Marx, et al. Chinese Office Action issued Aug. 29, 2011, in Patent Application No. 200880010552.3 (with English-language translation). Copeland, A., et al., Genbank database, CP000577, XP002487016, Feb. 23, 2007.

Copeland, A., et al., Genbank database, ABN77722, Feb. 23, 2007. U.S. Appl. No. 13/001,204, filed Dec. 23, 2010, Reinecke, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 13/002,519, filed Jan. 4, 2011, Haas, et al U.S. Appl. No. 12/950,752, filed Nov. 19, 2010, Mueller, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 13/500,041, filed Apr. 3, 2012, Reinecke, et al. Andreas Abend, et al., "Further Insights into the Mechanism of Action of Methylmalonyl-CoA Mutase by Electron Paramagnetic Resonance Studies" Eur. J. Biochem, 249, (pp. 180-186), 1997. U.S. Appl. No. 14/238,576, filed Feb. 12, 2014, Schaffer, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/238,591, filed Feb. 12, 2014, Schaffer, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/233,505, filed Jan. 17, 2014, Poetter, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/237,121, filed Feb. 4, 2014, Haas, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/000,067, filed Aug. 16, 2013, Erhardt, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/000,028, filed Aug. 16, 2013, Erhardt, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/126,607, filed Dec. 16, 2013, Haas, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/363,178, filed Jun. 5, 2014, Haas, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/363,165, filed Jun. 5, 2014, Pfeffer, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/367,610, filed Jun. 20, 2014, Haas, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/373,089, filed Jul. 18, 2014, Engel, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/380,483, filed Aug. 22, 2014, Schiemann, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/384,301, filed Sep. 10, 2014, Schaffer, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/390,133, filed Oct. 2, 2014, Hennemann, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/395,666, filed Oct. 20, 2014, Haas, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/435,339, filed Apr. 13, 2015, Engel, et al. U.S. Appl. No. 14/419,580, filed Feb. 4, 2015, Erhardt, et al. Notice of opposition to a European patent issued Jan. 24, 2014 in Patent Application No. EP08760294.2. Birgit Alber, et al., "Malonyl-Coenzyme A Reductase in the Modified 3-Hydroxypropionate Cycle for Autotrophic Carbon Fixation in Archaeal Metallosphaera and Sulfolobus spp.", Journal of Bacteriology, vol. 188, No. 24, Dec. 2006, pp. 8551-8559. Fang-Jong Ko, et al., "3-Hydroxyisobutyric Aciduria: An Inborn Error of Valine Metabolism", Pediatric Research, vol. 30, No. 4, (1991), pp. 322-326. Notice of Opposition dated Sep. 23, 2015, in European patent application No. 08760294.2. Notice of Opposition dated Oct. 8, 2015, in European patent application No. 08760294.2. Declaration of Archer (Sep. 16, 2015), submitted in opposition proceesings filed in European patent application No. 08760294.2. Declaration of Baxter (Sep. 15, 2015), submitted in opposition

Declaration of Archer (Sep. 16, 2015), submitted in opposition proceesings filed in European patent application No. 08760294.2. Declaration of Baxter (Sep. 15, 2015), submitted in opposition proceedsings filed in European patent application No. 08760294.2. Demmer et al, "Structural Basis for a Bispecific NADP+ and CoA Binding Site in an Archaeal Malonyl-Coenzyme A Reductase", Journal of Biological Chemistry, 2013, vol. 288, No. 9, pp. 6363-6370. Gande et al, "The Two Carboxylases of *Corynebacterium glutamicum* Essential for Fatty Acid and Mycolic Acid Synthesis", Journal of Bacteriology, 2007, vol. 189, No. 14, pp. 5257-5264. Reinscheid et al, "Cloning, sequence analysis, expression and inactivation of the *Corynebacterium glutamicum pta-ack* operon encoding phosphotransacetylase and acetate kinase", 1999, Microbiology, vol. 145, pp. 503-513.

Sprecher et al, "The Absolute Configuration of Methylmalonyl Coenzyme A and Stereochemistry of the Methylmalonyl. Coenzyme A Mutase Reaction", 1966, The Journal of Biological Chemistry, vol. 241, No. 4, pp. 872-877.

^{*} cited by examiner

US 9,234,218 B2

Succinyl-coenzyme A

Methylmalonyl-coenzyme A

Fig. 1

Methylmalonyl-coenzyme A

$$E_2$$
 CH_3
 HO
 O

Methyl malonate

Methylmalonate semialdehyde

3-Hydroxyisobutyric acid

Fig. 2

Fig. 3

Methylmalonyl-coenzyme A

$$\int E_7$$

Propionyl-coenzyme A

$$E_5$$
 E_4
 CH_3
 CH_3
 CH_3
 CH_4
 CH_5
 CH_5
 CH_5
 CH_5
 CH_5
 CH_5

Methylmalonate semialdehyde

3-Hydroxyisobutyric acid

Fig. 4

3-Hydroxyisobutyric acid

3-Hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A

Polyhydroxyalkanoate

Fig. 5

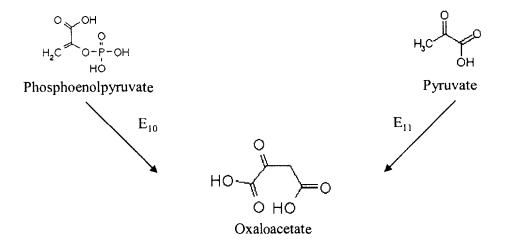


Fig. 6

Fig. 7

Oxaloacetate

$$E_{16}$$
 E_{16}
 E_{16}
 E_{16}
 E_{24}
 E_{25}
 E_{25}
 E_{25}
 E_{26}
 E_{26}
 E_{13}
 E_{13}
 E_{14}
 E_{14}
 E_{15}
 E_{15

Fig. 8

Fig. 9

L-Glutamate

$$\oint E_{46}$$

2-Oxoglutarate



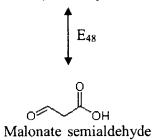
Succinylcoenzyme A

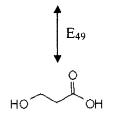
Fig. 10

$$E_{47}$$

$$\downarrow E_{47}$$

Malonyl-coenzyme A





3-Hydroxypropionate



Fig. 11

Fig. 12

Methylmalonate semialdehyde

Propionyl-coenzyme A

Fig. 13

Fig. 14

Fig. 15

Fig. 16

Acetyl-CoA
$$A_{Cetyl-CoA}$$
 $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetologyl-CoA}$ $A_{Cetologyl-$

Fig. 17

Fig. 18

3-Hydroxyisobutyric acid

Fig. 19

Fig. 20

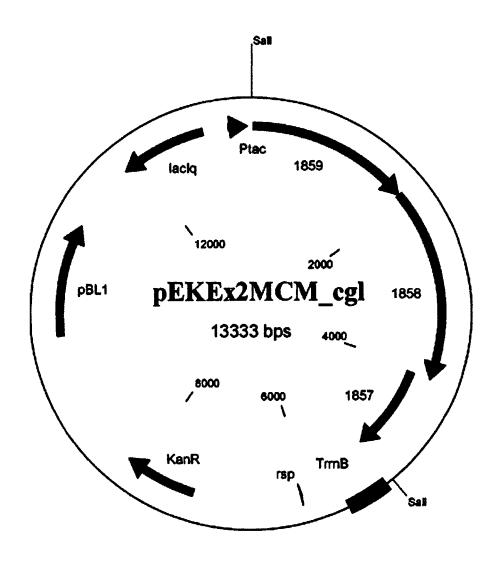


Fig. 21

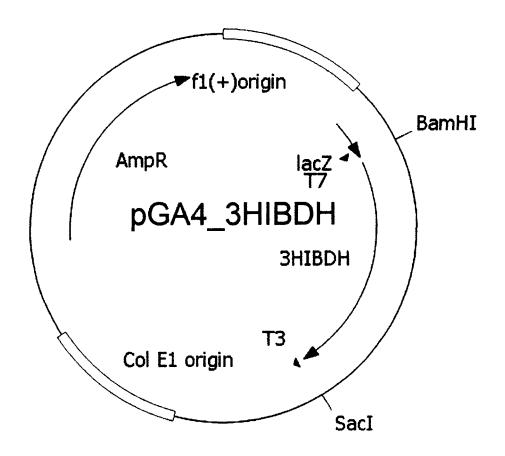


Fig. 22

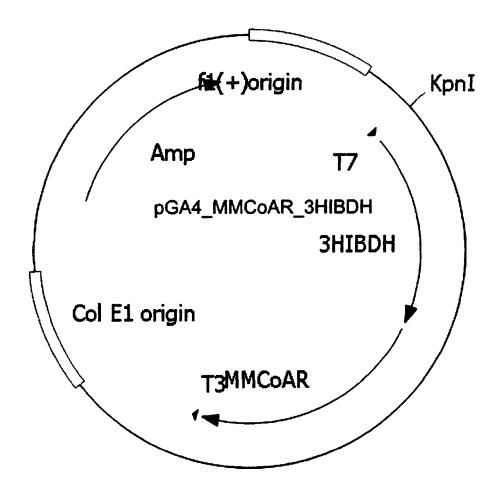


Fig. 23

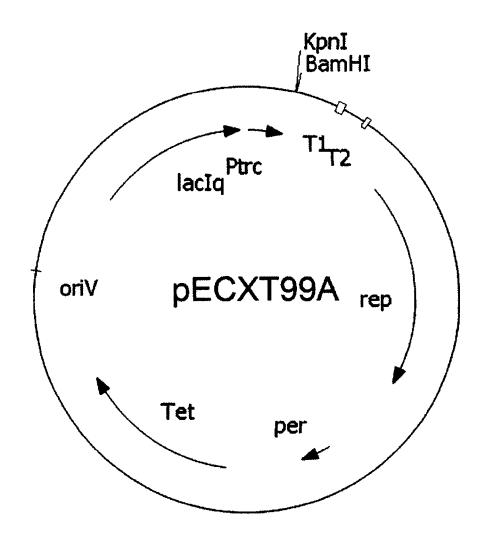


Fig. 24

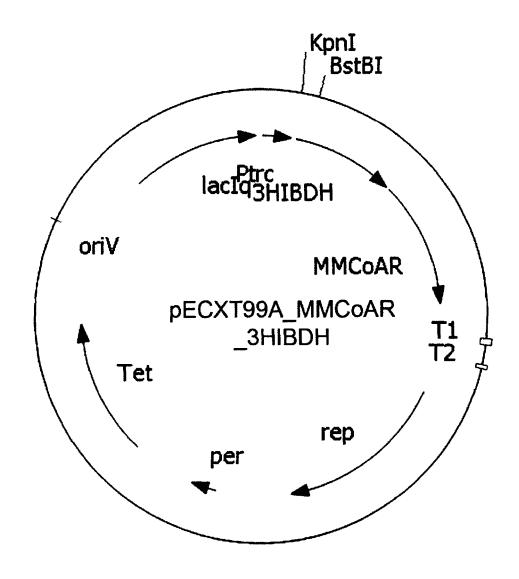


Fig. 25

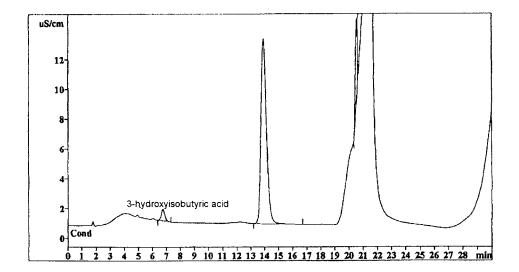


Fig. 26

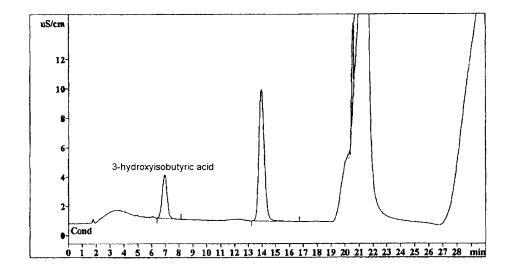


Fig. 27

PROCESS FOR PREPARING METHACRYLIC ACID OR METHACRYLIC ESTERS

CROSS-REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATIONS

The present application is a 35 U.S.C. §371 National Stage patent application of International patent application PCT/ EP2008/056707, filed on May 30, 2008, which claims priority to International patent application PCT/EP2007/055394, filed on Jun. 1, 2007.

The present invention relates to a process for the preparation of methacrylic acid or methacrylic esters, and to a process for the preparation of polymethacrylic acid or polymethacrylic esters.

Methacrylic acid is an important intermediate which is employed for the preparation of polymers, in particular in the form of its alkyl esters. An example of a well-known methacrylic acid derivative is the methyl ester of methacrylic acid. 20 IB) dehydration of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with forma-The current global annual production of methyl methacrylate amounts to approximately 1.5 million tonnes. The polymethacrylic esters are raw materials in the plastics sector with a multiplicity of uses.

Methacrylic acid is usually produced commercially by 25 means of the heterogeneous gas-phase oxidation of C₄-carbon compounds such as butylene, isobutylene, butane, isobutane, t-butyl alcohol or methacrolein by two-step catalysis on solid multi-metal oxide compositions as the catalyst. The resulting product gas mixture, which, besides methacrylic 30 acid, also comprises a large number of secondary products, is subsequently either subjected to a total condensation reaction, generating aqueous methacrylic acid solution, or absorbed in a suitable solvent mixture. This is usually followed by further purification of the resulting liquid phases by 35 means of distillation, crystallization, extraction, or a combination of these measures. Besides the catalytic gas-phase oxidation of C₄-carbon compounds, methacrylic acid can also be formed from isobutyric acid by catalytic oxidative dehydrogenation, as is described for example in EP-A-0 356 40 315. A further possibility for preparing methacrylic acid is what is known as the "ACH process", in which acetone cyanohydrin and sulfuric acid are reacted with the formation of methacrylamide as intermediate, which then reacts further with water to give methacrylic acid. The resulting meth- 45 acrylic acid is subsequently purified by distillation. This process is described for example in EP-A-1 359 137.

The disadvantage of these conventional processes for the preparation of methacrylic acid is, inter alia, that during both the preparation of the methacrylic acid itself and during the 50 subsequent steps, which involve purification by distillation, the process steps, which cause thermal stress, result, owing to the pronounced susceptibility of methacrylic acid to polymerization, in the formation of dimers or oligomers; this not only entails additional purification efforts, but also yield losses.

It was an object of the present invention to overcome the disadvantages of the prior art.

In particular, it was an object of the present invention to provide a process for the preparation of methacrylic acid which generates methacrylic acid with a minimum of steps 60 which involve thermal stress.

Furthermore, it is intended that this process makes possible the preparation of methacrylic acid from renewable resources, in particular from carbohydrates and/or glycerol.

A contribution to achieving the abovementioned aims is 65 provided by a process for the preparation of methacrylic acid or methacrylic esters, comprising the process steps of

2

IA) preparation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by a process comprising the process step of bringing a cell which has been genetically modified in comparison with its wild type in such a way that it is capable of forming more 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in comparison with its wild type, into contact with a nutrient medium comprising, as carbon source, carbohydrates, glycerol, carbon dioxide, methane, methanol, L-valine or L-glutamate under conditions under which 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxy-alkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid are formed from the carbon source, if appropriate, isolation of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from the nutrient medium and also, if appropriate, neutralization of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid. The formation of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid preferably taking place via methylmalonate semialdehyde or via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as

tion of methacrylic acid and also, where appropriate, esterification methacrylic acid.

In the event that the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid takes place via methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor, it is furthermore preferred that the formation takes place via succinyl-coenzyme A, propionyl-coenzyme A or acryloyl-coenzyme A, especially preferably via succinyl-coenzyme A, as further intermediate. In the event that the forma-3-hydroxyisobutyric polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor, it is furthermore preferred that the formation takes place via isobutyryl-coenzyme A or via 3-hydroxybutyryl-coenzyme A, preferably via 3-hydroxybutyryl-coenzyme A, as further intermediate.

The term "precursor" as used in the present context defines a chemical compound which can be converted enzymatically into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in just one reaction step, while the term "intermediate" defines a chemical compound which cannot be converted enzymatically into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in just one reaction step.

The term "3-hydroxyisobutyric acid" as used in the present context always describes the corresponding C4-carboxylic acid in the form in which it is present as a function of the pH, after having been formed by the microorganisms in question. As a consequence, the term always comprises the pure acid form (3-hydroxyisobutyric acid), the pure base form (3-hydroxyisobutyrate) and mixtures of protonated and deprotonated forms of the acid. Furthermore, the term "3-hydroxyisobutyric acid" comprises, in principle, both the (R) and the (S) stereoisomer, the (S) stereoisomer being especially pre-

The wording "that it is capable of forming more 3-hy-55 droxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in comparison with its wild type" also applies in the event that the wild type of the genetically modified cell is not capable of forming any 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, but at least no detectable amounts of these compounds, and that detectable amounts of these components are only capable of being formed after the genetic modification.

A "wild type" of a cell preferably refers to a cell whose genome is present in a state as generated naturally as the result of evolution. The term is used both for the entire cell and for individual genes. As a consequence, the term "wild type"

does not cover in particular those cells, or those genes, whose gene sequences have at least in part been modified by man by means of recombinant methods.

The 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid subsequently gives rise to methacrylic acid by subjecting it to a dehydration reaction under mild conditions. In the case of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, the vesicles present in the cells, which are filled with these polyhydroxyalkanoates, can be isolated and the polymers can subsequently be cleaved to give 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, which can then be dehydrated to give methacrylic acid.

In this context, it is preferred according to the invention that the genetically modified cell used in the process according to the invention has been genetically modified in such a way that it forms at least twice, especially preferably at least 10 times, more preferably at least 100 times, even more preferably at least 1000 times and most preferably at least 10 000 times more 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid than the wild 20 type of the cell within a defined time interval, preferably within 2 hours, even more preferably within 8 hours and most preferably within 24 hours. The increase in the formation of product can be determined in this context for example by growing the cell used in the process according to the invention 25 and the wild-type cell in each case separately, but under identical conditions (identical cell density, identical nutrient medium, identical culture conditions) for a particular time interval in a suitable nutrient medium and subsequently determining the amount of target product (3-hydroxyisobutyric 30 acid or polyhydroxy-alkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid) in the nutrient medium.

The cells used in the process according to the invention may be prokaryotic or eukaryotic cells. They may take the form of mammalian cells (such as, for example, human cells), of plant cells or of microorganisms such as yeasts, fungi or bacteria, with microorganisms being especially preferred and bacteria and yeasts being most preferred.

Suitable bacteria, yeasts or fungi are in particular those bacteria, yeasts or fungi which have been deposited at the 40 Deutsche Sammlung von Mikroorganismen and Zellkulturen GmbH (DSMZ), Brunswick, Germany, as bacterial, yeast or fungal strains.

Bacteria which are suitable according to the invention belong to the genera detailed under

http://www.dsmz.de/species/bacteria.htm,

yeasts which are suitable according to the invention belong to those genera which are detailed under

http://www.dsmz.de/species/yeasts.htm,

and fungi which are suitable according to the invention are 50 those which are detailed under

http://www.dsmz.de/species/fungi.htm.

Cells which are especially preferably used according to the invention are those of the genera Corynebacterium, Brevibacterium, Bacillus, Acinetobacter, Lactobacillus, Lactococcus, 55 Candida, Pichia, Kluveromyces, Saccharomyces, Escherichia, Zymomonas, Yarrowia, Methylobacterium, Ralstonia, Pseudomonas, Burkholderia and Clostridium, with Brevibacterium flavum, Brevibacterium lactofermentum, Escherichia coli, Saccharomyces cerevisiae, Kluveromyces lactis, 60 Candida blankii, Candida rugosa, Corynebacterium glutamicum, Corynebacterium efficiens, Zymonomas mobilis, Yarrowia lipolytica, Methylobacterium extroquens, Ralstonia eutropha, especially Ralstonia eutropha H16, Rhodospirillum rubrum, Rhodobacter sphaeroides, Paracoccus 65 versutus, Pseudomonas aeroginosa, Acinetobacter calcoaceticus and Pichia pastoris being especially preferred.

4

In accordance with a first variant of the process according to the invention, a cell is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor.

In accordance with a first special embodiment of this first variant of the process according to the invention, it is preferred that the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoate based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid preferentially takes place via succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, where the genetically modified cell used in this embodiment of the process according to the invention preferentially is capable of utilizing carbohydrates, glycerol or glutamate as the carbon source.

Here, it may be advantageous in the context of the first special embodiment of the first variant of the process according to the invention that the genetically modified cell used in this embodiment of the process according to the invention features an increased activity of an enzyme E_1 , which catalyzes the conversion of succinyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A, in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 1).

The term "increased activity of an enzyme" as used above in connection with the enzyme E_1 and in what follows in the context of the enzymes E_2 etc. is preferably to be understood as increased intracellular activity.

What now follows on increasing the enzymatic activity in cells applies both to increasing the activity of the enzyme E_1 and to all enzymes mentioned thereafter, whose activity can, if appropriate, be increased.

In principle, an increase in the enzymatic activity can be achieved by increasing the copy number of the gene sequence(s) which code for the enzyme, by using a strong promoter or by using a gene or allele which codes for a corresponding enzyme with an increased activity, and, if appropriate, combining these measures. Cells which have been genetically modified in accordance with the invention are generated for example by transformation, transduction, conjugation or a combination of these methods with a vector which comprises the desired gene, an allele of this gene or parts thereof, and a vector which makes possible the expression of the gene. The heterologous expression is achieved in particular by integration of the gene, or of the alleles, into the chromosome of the cell or into an extrachromosomally replicating vector.

An overview over the possibilities for increasing the enzymatic activity in cells with pyruvate carboxylase by way of example is found in DE-A-100 31 999, which is hereby incorporated by reference and whose disclosure content regarding the possibilities for increasing the enzymatic activity in cells forms part of the disclosure of the present invention.

The expression of the enzymes or genes mentioned hereinabove and in each case hereinbelow can be detected in the gel with the aid of 1- and 2-dimensional protein gel separation and subsequent visual identification of the protein concentration using suitable evaluation software. When the increase in an enzymatic activity is based exclusively on an increase in the expression of the gene in question, the quantification of the increase in the enzymatic activity can be determined in a simple manner by comparing the 1- or 2-dimensional protein separations between the wild type and the genetically modified cell. A conventional method of preparing the protein gels in coryneform bacteria, and of identifying the proteins, is the procedure described by Hermann et al. (Electrophoresis, 22: 1712.23 (2001)). The protein concentration can also be analyzed by Western blot hybridization using an antibody which is specific for the protein to be detected (Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: a laboratory manual, 2nd Ed. Cold

Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. USA, 1989) followed by visual evaluation with suitable software for determining the concentration (Lohaus and Meyer (1989) Biospektrum, 5: 32-39; Lottspeich (1999), Angewandte Chemie 111: 2630-2647). The activity of DNA- 5 binding proteins can be measured by means of DNA band shift assays (also referred to as gel retardation) (Wilson et al. (2001) Journal of Bacteriology, 183: 2151-2155). The effect of DNA-binding proteins on the expression of other genes can be detected by various, extensively described methods of the 10 reporter gene assay (Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: a laboratory manual, 2nd Ed. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. USA, 1989). The intracellular enzymatic activities can be detected by various methods which have been described (Donahue et al. (2000) Journal of 15 Bacteriology 182 (19): 5624-5627; Ray et al. (2000) Journal of Bacteriology 182 (8): 2277-2284; Freedberg et al. (1973) Journal of Bacteriology 115 (3): 816-823). In the event that no specific methods for determining the activity of a particular enzyme are detailed in what follows, the determination of 20 the increase in the enzymatic activity, and also the determination of the reduction in an enzymatic activity, is preferably carried out by means of the methods described in Hermann et al., Electrophoresis, 22: 1712-23 (2001), Lohaus et al., Biospektrum 5 32-39 (1998), Lottspeich, Angewandte Chemie 25 111: 2630-2647 (1999) and Wilson et al. Journal of Bacteriology, 183: 2151-2155 (2001).

If increasing the enzymatic activity is brought about by mutating the endogenous gene, such mutations can be generated either undirected, using traditional methods such as for 30 example by UV irradiation or by mutagenic chemicals, or directed by means of recombinant methods such as deletion(s), insertion(s) and/or nucleotide substitution(s). These mutations give rise to genetically modified cells. Especially preferred mutants of enzymes are in particular also 35 those enzymes which are no longer capable of being feedback-inhibited, or which are at least less capable of being feedback-inhibited, in comparison with the wild-type enzyme.

If increasing the enzymatic activity is brought about by 40 increasing the expression of an enzyme, then, for example, the copy number of the respective genes are increased, or the promoter and regulatory regions or the ribosomal binding site, which is located upstream of the structural gene, are mutated. Expression cassettes which are incorporated 45 upstream of the structural gene act in the same manner. By means of inducible promoters it is additionally possible to increase the expression at any desired point in time. Furthermore, the enzyme gene may also have assigned to it what are known as enhancer sequences as regulatory sequences; these 50 also bring about an increased gene expression via an improved interaction between RNA polymerase and DNA. Measures for extending the life of the mRNA also improves expression. Furthermore, preventing the degradation of the enzyme protein also enhances the enzymatic activity. Here, 55 the genes or gene constructs are either present in plasmids in different copy numbers, or else they are integrated and amplified in the chromosome. As an alternative, overexpression of the genes in question may also be achieved by modifying the media composition and the control of the culture.

Instructions for doing so can be found by the skilled worker in Martin et al. (*Bio/Technology* 5, 137-146 (1987)) in Guerrero et al. (*Gene* 138, 35-41 (1994)), Tsuchiya and Morinaga (*Bio/Technology* 6, 428-430 (1988)), in Eikmanns et al. (*Gene* 102, 93-98 (1991)), in EP-A-0 472 869, in U.S. Pat. No. 65 4,601,893, in Schwarzer and Pühler ((*Bio/Technology* 9, 84-87 (1991), in Reinscheid et al. (*Applied and Environmen*-

6

tal Microbiology 60, 126-132 (1994)), in LaBarre et al. (Journal of Bacteriology 175, 1001-1007 (1993)), in WO-A-96/15246, in Malumbres et al. (Gene 134, 15-24 (1993), in JP-A-10-229891, in Jensen and Hammer (Biotechnology and Bioengineering 58, 191-195 (1998)), inter alia, and in known textbooks of genetics and molecular biology. The above-described measures give rise to genetically modified cells, as do the mutations.

Plasmids, for example episomal plasmids, are employed for increasing the expression of the genes in question. Suitable plasmids are in particular those which are replicated in coryneform bacteria. A large number of known plasmid vectors such as, for example, pZ1 (Menkel et al., *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 64: 549-554 (1989)), pEKEx1 (Eikmanns et al., *Gene* 107: 69-74 (1991)) or pHS2-1 (Sonnen et al., *Gene* 107: 69-74 (1991)) are based on the cryptic plasmids pHM1519, pBL1 or pGA1. Other plasmid vectors such as, for example, those based on pCG4 (U.S. Pat. No. 4,489,160) or pNG2 {Serwold-Davis et al., *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 66: 119-124 (1990)} or pAG1 (U.S. Pat. No. 5,158,891), may be employed in the same manner.

Others which are suitable are those plasmid vectors with the aid of which the method of amplifying genes by integration into the chromosome can be applied, as has been described for example by Reinscheid et al. (Applied and Environmental Microbiology 60: 126-132 (1994)) for duplicating or amplifying the hom-thrB operon. In this method, the entire gene is cloned into a plasmid vector which is capable of replication in a host (typically Escherichia coli), but not in Corvnebacterium glutamicum. Suitable vectors are, for example, pSUP301 (Simon et al, Bio/Technology 1: 784-791 (1983)), pK18mob or pK19mob (Schäfer et al., Gene 145: 69-73 (1994)), pGEM-T (Promega Corporation, Madison, Wis., USA), pCR2.1-TOPO (Shuman, Journal of Biological Chemistry 269: 32678-84 (1994)), pCR®Blunt (Invitrogen, Groningen, the Netherlands), pEM1 (Schrumpf et al., Journal of Bacteriology 173: 4510-4516)) or pBGS8 (Spratt et al., Gene 41: 337-342 (1986)). The plasmid vector, which contains the gene to be amplified, is subsequently transferred into the desired Corynebacterium glutamicum strain by means of conjugation or transformation. The conjugation method is described for example in Schäfer et al., Applied and Environmental Microbiology 60: 756-759 (1994). Transformation methods are described for example in Thierbach et al., Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology 29: 356-362 (1988), Dunican and Shivnan, Bio/Technology 7: 1067-1070 (1989) and Tauch et al., FEMS Microbiology Letters 123: 343-347 (1994). Following homologous recombination by means of a cross-over event, the resulting strain comprises at least two copies of the gene in question.

The wording "an activity of an enzyme E_x which is increased in comparison with its wild type" used hereinabove and in what follows is preferably always understood as meaning an activity of the respective enzyme E_x which is increased by a factor of at least 2, especially preferably of at least 10, more preferably of at least 100, even more preferably of at least 1000 and most preferably of at least 10 000. Furthermore, the genetically modified cell used in the process according to the invention which features "an activity of an enzyme E_r which is increased in comparison with its wild 60 type", in particular also a cell whose wild type features no, or at least no detectable, activity of this enzyme E_x and which only shows a detectable activity of this enzyme E_x after increasing the enzymatic activity, for example by means of overexpression. In this context, the term "overexpression", or the wording "increase in the expression" used in what follows also comprises the case that a starting cell, for example a wild-type cell, features no, or at least no detectable, expres-

sion and detectable expression of the enzyme E_x is only induced by recombinant methods.

Accordingly, the wording "reduced activity of an enzyme E_x " used hereinbelow is understood as meaning an activity which is preferably reduced by a factor of at least 0.5, especially preferably of at least 0.1, more preferably of at least 0.01, even more preferably of at least 0.001 and most preferably of at least 0.0001. The reduction in the activity of a specific enzyme can be obtained for example by directed mutation, by the addition of competitive or non-competitive 10 inhibitors or by other measures for reducing the expression of a specific enzyme which are known to the skilled worker.

In the case of the enzyme E_1 , which catalyzes the conversion of succinyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A, this preferably takes the form of a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A mutase (EC 5.4.99.2). This enzyme is preferably encoded by the gene selected from the group consisting of mut, mutA, mutB, sbm, sbmA, sbmB, sbm5, bhbA, mcmA, mcmA1, mcmA2, mcmB, mcm1, mcm2, mcm3, icmA, meaA1 and meaA2. The nucleotide sequence of these genes 20 can be found for example in the "Kyoto Encyclopedia of Genes and Genomes" (KEGG database), the databases of the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI) of the National Library of Medicine (Bethesda, Md., USA) or from the nucleotide sequence database of the European 25 Molecular Biologies Laboratories (EMBL, Heidelberg, Germany and Cambridge, UK).

In accordance with an especially preferred embodiment of the first variant of the process according to the invention, the enzyme $\rm E_1$ takes the form of the methylmalonyl-coenzyme A $_{\rm 30}$ mutase from Corynebacterium glutamicum ATCC 13032, which is encoded by a gene with the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 01 and which has the amino acid as shown in SEQ ID No 02.

Furthermore, it is preferred in accordance with a first alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the preparation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 40 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, that the genetically modified cell used in accordance with this alternative of the process according to the invention, if appropriate in addition to the increased activity of the enzyme $\rm E_1$, features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes $\rm E_2$ to $\rm E_4$ which is increased in 45 comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 2):

of an enzyme E_2 , which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methyl malonate;

of an enzyme E₃, which catalyzes the conversion of methyl malonate into methylmalonate semialdehyde;

of an enzyme $\rm E_4$ which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

In accordance with the invention cells which are especially used are those in which the activity of the following enzymes 55 or enzyme combinations is increased: E_2 , E_3 , E_4 , E_2E_3 , E_2E_4 , E_3E_4 , E_3E_4 , where $E_2E_3E_4$ is most preferred. Furthermore, it is possible that an enzyme is also capable of catalyzing at least two of the above-described reaction steps. Thus, for example, it is possible to employ an enzyme which features 60 both the activity of enzyme E_2 and that of enzyme E_3 (and which therefore catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A directly into methylmalonate semialdehyde) such as, for example, the malonyl coenzyme A reductase from *Sulfolobus tokodaii*, which is encoded by the DNA sequence 65 with the SEQ ID No 03 and which has the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 04, or else an enzyme which

8

features all three enzymatic activities E_2 , E_3 and E_4 , such as the malonyl coenzyme A reductase from *Chloroflexus aurantiacus* (Hügler et al., Journal of Bacteriology 184, pages 2404-2410, 2002).

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E₂ is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.17), E₃ is an aldehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.3) or an aldehyde oxidase (EC 1.2.3.1) and

E₄ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.31) or a 3-hydroxyacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.35).

The enzyme $\rm E_2$ is preferably encoded by the aox1 gene. The methylmalonyl-coenzyme A hydrolase from rat liver is described for example in Kovachy et al., "Recognition, isolation, and characterization of rat liver D-methylmalonyl coenzyme A hydrolase", *J. Biol. Chem.* 258 (1983), pages 11415-11421.

The enzyme E_3 is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of aldh2, aldh3a1, aldh3a2, aldh1b1, aldh1a1, aldh7a1, aldh1a4, aldh1a1, aldh1a2, mgc80785, mgc83352, mgc89020, dmel-CG31075, cg3752, cg9629, alh-9, alh-1, alh-2, f5O8.35, t7O23.15, f1511.19, tT17F15.130, ald1, ald2, ald4, ald5, ald6, ac1044Wp, adr417wp, msc7, tb06.5F5.780, aldH, puuC, putA, aldA, badH, alkH, pcD, rsp1591, rs01031, exaC, acoD, dhaL, pchA, aldB, dhaS, betB, ywdH, ycbD, aldX, aldY, aldA1, aldA2, aldC, pcd, cg10546, cg12668, cg12796, scg11A.05, sci30A.27c, sce9.27c, sck13.05c, sc5H4.03, thcA, gabD2, alkH, aldH, aldH1, aldY1, aldY2, aldY3, aldY4, aldY5, aldY6, aldY7 and aldhT.

Suitable genes for the enzyme E_4 are selected from the group consisting of hibadh, cg15093, cg15093, cg4747, mwL2.23, t13k14.90, f19b15.150, hibA, ygbJ, mmsB, mmsB, garR, tsar, mmsB-1, mmsB-2, yfjR, ykwC, ywjF, hibD, glxR, SCM1.40c, hibD, ehhand, hadh2, hadhsc, hsd17B4, loc488110, had, mgC81885, hadh2-prov, cg3415, cg7113, ech-1, ech-8, ech-9, ard-1, yfcX, fadB, faoA, fadB2x, hbd-1, hbd-2, hbd-3, hbd-4, hbd-5, hbd-6, hbd-7, hbd-8, hbd-9, hbd-10, fadJ, rs04421, rs02946, rs05766, bbsD, bbsC, fadB1, fadB2, fadB5, hbdA, pimF, fabJ-1, fabJ, scbac19f3.11, sci35.13, scbac8d1.10c, sc5f2a.15, sc6a5.38, fadC2, fadC4, fadC5, fadC6, had and paaH. Further suitable 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenases are described for example in Bannerjee et al. (1970), J. Biol. Chem, 245, pages 1828 to 1835, Steele et al. (1992), J. Biol. Chem., 267, pages 13585 to 13592, Harris et al. (1988), J. Biol. Chem., 263, pages 327 to 331, Harris et al., Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 1645 (1), pages 89 to 95, Hawes et al. (2000), Methods Enzymol., 324, pages 218 to 228, Harris et al., J. Biol. Chem., 275 (49), pages 38780 to 38786, Rougraff et al. (1988), J. Biol. Chem., 263(1), pages 327 to 331, Robinson et al., J. Biol. Chem., 225, pages 511 to 521, Hawes et al. (1995), Biochemistry, 34, pages 4231 to 4237, Hasegawa J. (1981), Agric. Biol. Chem., 45, pages 2805 to 2814, Hawes et al. (1996), FEES Lett., 389, pages 263 to 267, Hawes et al. (1996), Enzymology and Molecular Biology of Carbonyl Metabolism, Plenum Press, New York, pages 395 to 402, Adams et al. (1994), Structure, 2, pages 651 to 668, Zhang et et. (1999), Biochemistry, 38, pages 11231 to 11238, Mirny et al., (1999), J. Mol. Biol., 291, pages 177 to 196 and Lokanath et al. (2005), J Mol Biol. The disclosure of these publications is hereby incorporated by reference and forms part of the disclosure of the present invention.

The nucleotide sequences of the abovementioned genes and of further genes for the enzymes E_2 to E_4 can also be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database, inter alia.

In accordance with an especially preferred embodiment of this alternative of the process according to the invention, in which a genetically modified cell is used, where succinylcoenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the preparation of 3-hydroxy-5 isobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, it is preferred that the malonyl coenzyme A reductase from Sulfolobus tokodaii, which is encoded by the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 03 and which has the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 04, is employed for the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonate semialdehyde. In accordance with another especially preferred embodiment of this variant, the malonyl coenzyme A reductase from Chloroflexus aurantiacus (Hügler et al., Journal of Bacteriology 184, pages 2404-2410, 2002) is employed for the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

Furthermore, it is preferred in the context of this first alternative of the first special embodiment of the process accord- 20 ing to the invention that the genetically modified cell used in accordance with this embodiment features an activity of an enzyme E₅, which features the conversion of methylmalonate semialdehyde into propionyl-coenzyme A, which is reduced in comparison with its wild type, this enzyme preferably taking the form of a methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.27).

In accordance with a second alternative of the process according to the invention, in which a genetically modified cell is used where succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as inter- 30 mediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the preparation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, it is preferred that the cell, if appropriate in addition to the increased of the following enzymes E₄ to E₇ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 3):

- of an enzyme E₆, which catalyzes the conversion of (R) methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into (S) methylmalonyl-
- of an enzyme E₇, which catalyzes the conversion of (S) methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into propionyl-coenzyme
- of an enzyme E5, which catalyzes the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonate semialdehyde; 45

of an enzyme E₄, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxyisobutyric

Cells which are especially preferably used in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the 50 following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E₄, $E_5, E_6, E_7, E_7, E_4E_5, E_4E_6, E_4E_7, E_5E_6, E_5E_7, E_6E_7, E_4E_5E_6,$ $E_4E_5E_7$, $E_4E_6E_7$, $E_5E_6E_7$ and $E_4E_5E_6E_7$, with $E_4E_5E_6E_7$ being most preferred.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme 55 E₆ is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A epimerase (EC 5.1.99.1) E₇ is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase (EC 4.1.1.41),

- E₅ is a methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.27), and
- E₄ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.31) or a 3-hydroxyacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.35).

In this context, preferred enzymes E₄ are those which have already been mentioned above in the context of the first variant of the first preferred embodiment of the process according to the invention.

10

The enzyme E_6 is preferably encoded by the mcee gene. A suitable methylmalonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase (enzyme E_7) is described, for example, by Benning et al. in Biochemistry, Vol. 39 (2000), pages 4630-4639.

Suitable genes for the enzyme E₅ are preferably selected from the group consisting of aldh6a1, cg17896, t22c12.10, ald6, putA1, mmsA, mmsA-1, mmsA-2, mmsA-3, mmsA-4, msdA, iolA and iolAB.

Suitable genes for the enzyme E_7 are preferably selected from the group consisting of mmdA, bcc, oadB, oadB2, oadB3, SC1C2.16, SC1G7.10, pccB1, accA2, mmdB, mmdC and ppcB.

The nucleotide sequences of the abovementioned genes for the enzymes E_5 , E_6 and E_7 may, inter alia, also be found in the KEGG database.

In accordance with a third alternative of the process according to the invention, in which a genetically modified cell is used, where succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the preparation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, it is preferred that the cell, if appropriate in addition to the increased activity of the enzyme E_1 , features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E₄, E₅ and E₇ which is increased in 25 comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 4):

- of an enzyme E₇, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into propionyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅, which catalyzes the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonate-semialde-
- of an enzyme E₄, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate-semialdehyde into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

This pathway corresponds essentially to the second variant activity of the enzyme E₁, features an activity of at least one 35 of the first preferred embodiment of the process according to the invention, but, as opposed to the second variant, propionyl-CoA is prepared directly from methylmalonyl-coenzyme A. Preferred enzymes and genes for the enzymes E₄, E₅ and E₇ are those genes or enzymes which have already been 40 mentioned above in connection with the second variant.

Furthermore, it may in accordance with the first special embodiment of the process according to the invention (and also in accordance with all embodiments which are still to be described hereinbelow) also be preferred to use a genetically modified cell which is capable of converting the formed 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid into a polyhydroxy-alkanoate. Such polyhydroxyalkanoates are deposited intracellularly by many microorganisms in the form of highly refractive granula. In this context, it is especially preferred that the genetically modified cell used in the process according to the invention features an activity of at least one of, preferably of the two, the following enzymes E₈ and E₉ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 5):

- of an enzyme E₈, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid into 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₉, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A to a polyhydroxy-alkanoate based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E₈ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyryl CoA hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.4) and E_9 is a polyhydroxyalkanoate synthase.

As has already been explained above, the first preferred embodiment of the process according to the invention generates 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from succinyl coenzyme A as intermediate and from methylmalonate semialdehyde as

precursor. Here, it may make sense in principle to influence not only one or more of the abovementioned enzyme activities E_1 to E_9 , but also those enzyme activities which lead to an increased formation of succinyl-coenzyme A in the cell.

In the event that, according to the first special embodiment 5 of the first variant of the process according to the invention, the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid takes place from carbohydrates or glycerol via succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor, it is, according to a special embodiment of the abovedescribed first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention, preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the, preferably of the two, following enzymes E_{10} and E_{11} which 15 is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 6):

of an enzyme E₁₀, which catalyzes the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvate into oxaloacetate;

of an enzyme E_{11} , which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into oxaloacetate.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{10} is a phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylase (EC 4.1.1.31) and E_{11} is a pyruvate carboxylase (EC 6.4.1.1).

The enzyme E_{10} is preferably encoded by the genes selected from the group consisting of f12 m16.21, f14n22.13, 25 k15 m2.8, ppc, clpA, pepC, capP, cgl1585, pepC, pck ppc and pccA, where the ppc gene is especially preferred. Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxylases which are preferred according to the invention are also described in particular in U.S. Pat. No. 4,757,009, U.S. Pat. No. 4,980,285, U.S. Pat. No. 5,573,945, 30 U.S. Pat. No. 6,872,553 and U.S. Pat. No. 6,599,732. As regards phosphoenol-pyruvate carboxylases, the disclosure content of these publications is hereby incorporated by reference and forms part of the disclosure of the present invention.

The enzyme E_{11} is preferably encoded by the genes 35 selected from the group consisting of pc, pcx, cg1516, cg1516, pyc-1, pyc-2, aar162 Cp, pyr1, accC-2, pycA, pycA2, pca, cgl0689, pyc, pycB, accC, oadA, acc and accC1, where the pyc gene is especially preferred. Pyruvate carboxylases which are preferred according to the invention are also 40 described in particular in U.S. Pat. No. 6,455,284, U.S. Pat. No. 6,171,833, U.S. Pat. No. 6,884,606, U.S. Pat. No. 6,403, 351, U.S. Pat. No. 6,852,516 and U.S. Pat. No. 6,861,246. A further pyruvate carboxylase which is especially preferred according to the invention is that mutant which is described in 45 "A novel methodology employing Corynebacterium glutamicum genome information to generate a new L-lysineproducing mutant", Ohnishi J et al., Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology, Vol. 58 (2), pages 217-223 (2002).

The nucleotide sequences of suitable genes of the enzymes 50 E_{10} and E_{11} can be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

Starting from the oxaloacetate intermediate stage, there are several possibilities for arriving at succinyl-coenzyme A, which can then be converted into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid 55 E_{12} to E_{15} is increased, it may also prove advantageous that via methylmalonyl-coenzyme A by means of the three variants mentioned at the outset.

A first pathway leads via fumarate as intermediate. In this case it is preferred in accordance with a first special embodiment of the above-described first, second or third alternative 60 of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used in which methylmalonate-semialdehyde is formed as precursor and succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, that the cell, if appropriate additionally to an increased activity of the enzyme E₁₀ or E₁₁, features an activity of at 65 least one of the following enzymes E₁₂ to E₁₅ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 7):

12

of an enzyme E_{12} , which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into malate;

of an enzyme E₁₃, which catalyzes the conversion of malate into fumarate;

of an enzyme E_{14} , which catalyzes the conversion of fumarate into succinate;

of an enzyme E₁₅, which catalyzes the conversion of succinate into succinyl-coenzyme A.

In accordance with the invention, cells which are especially 10 used are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_{12} , E_{13} , E_{14} , E_{15} , $\begin{array}{l} E_{12}E_{13}, E_{12}E_{14}, E_{12}E_{15}, E_{13}E_{14}, E_{13}E_{15}, E_{14}E_{15}, E_{12}E_{13}E_{14}, \\ E_{12}E_{13}E_{15}, E_{12}E_{14}E_{15}, E_{13}E_{14}E_{15}, E_{12}E_{13}E_{14}E_{15}, \text{ with} \end{array}$ $E_{12}E_{13}E_{14}E_{15}$ being most preferred.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E₁₂ is a malate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.37) or a malate quinone oxidoreductase (1.1.99.16),

 E_{13} is a fumarate hydratase (EC 4.2.1.2),

 $\rm E_{14}$ is a succinate dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.1 or EC 1.3.5.1) or a succinate quinone oxidoreductase (1.3.5.1), and

 $\rm E_{15}$ is a succinate coenzyme A ligase (EC 6.2.1.4 or EC 6.2.1.5).

The enzyme E_{12} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of mdh1, mdh2, mor1, cg10748, cg10749, cg5362, mdh-1, f46e10.10, f19p19.13, f12 m16.14, t30120.4, k15m2.16, f1p2.70, f17i14.150, mnl12.18, mik19.17, mdh3, adl164 cp, adr152 cp, adr252wp, mdhA, mdhC, mdhB, ybiC, mdh, yiaK, ybiC, allD, citH, yjmC, citH, cg12380, ldh, sqdB, mqo, yojH, mqoA, mqoB, mqo1, mqo2, mqo3, mqo4 and cgl2001, where the mqo gene and the mdh gene are especially preferred.

The enzyme E_{13} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of fh, fh1, sc4094, sc4095, t30b22.19, k3k7.11, acr013/cp, fum1, fum2, fum3, fum4, fumH, fumA, fumB, fumC, fumC1, fumC2, fum, ttdA, ttdB, fumB-alpha, fumB-beta, citG, citB, fumX, fum-1 and fum-2, where the fum gene is especially preferred.

The enzyme E₁₄ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of sdh1, sdh2, sdh3, sdh4, sdh5, sdh6, osm1, osm2, sdhA, sdhB, sdhC, sdhD, frdA, frdB, frdC, frdD, ifcA-1, ifcA-2, sdhB-1, sdhB-2, frdC2, cgl0370, cgl0371, cgl0372, scm10.10c, scm10.11c, scm10.12c, sc5g8.25c, sc5g8.26c, scbac-31e11.02c, scbac31e11.02c, sc4b10.10c, sdhA2, sdhB2, sdhA1, sdhB1, qcrB2, sdhA3, sdhB3, frdB1 and frdB2, where the genes sdhA, sdhB and sdhC are especially preferred.

The enzyme E_{15} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of suclg1, suclg2, loc434885, cg10622, dmel-CG6255, f11a3.3, f8115.30, mkd15.11, lsc1, lsc2, ael211wp, afr134 cp, scsA, scsB, sucC and sucD.

Again, the nucleotide sequences of suitable genes of the enzymes E_{12} to E_{15} , can also be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

In the event that the activity of one or more of the enzymes the cell features an activity of one of the following enzymes E_{16} to E_{23} which is reduced in comparison with its wild type: of an enzyme E₁₆, which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into citrate;

- of an enzyme E₁₇, which catalyzes the conversion of malate into oxaloacetate;
- of an enzyme E_{18} , which catalyzes the conversion of succinyl-coenzyme A into succinate,
- of an enzyme E_{19} , which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into phosphoenolpyruvate,
- of an enzyme E₂₀, which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into pyruvate,

of an enzyme ${\rm E}_{21}$, which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into aspartate,

of an enzyme E₂₂, which catalyzes the conversion of malate into pyruvate,

of an enzyme $\rm E_{23}$, which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into acetate.

Cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is reduced: $E_{16},\,E_{17},\,E_{18}/\,E_{19},\,E_{20},\,E_{21},\,{\rm and}\,\,E_{16}E_{17}E_{18}E_{19}E_{20}E_{21}E_{22}E_{23}.$

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{16} is a citrate synthase (EC 2.3.3.1 or EC 2.3.3.8),

 E_{17} is a malate oxidase (EC 1.1.3.3),

E₁₈ is a succinyl CoA hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.3),

 $\rm E_{19}$ is a phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase (EC 4.1.1.49 or $\,$ 15 4.1.1.32),

 E_{20} is an oxaloacetate decarboxylase (EC 4.1.1.3),

 E_{21} is an aspartate transaminase (EC 2.6.1.1),

 $\mathrm{E}_{22}^{}$ is a malate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.38, EC 1.1.1.39 or EC 1.1.1.40),

 E_{23} is a pyruvate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.51).

The enzyme $\rm E_{16}$ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of glt, cs, csl, cg3861, cts-1, f7f19.21, f4i1.16, t20n10.90, t20n10.100, t2O9.80, cit1, cit2, cit3, aar004 cp, agr002wp, cshA, gltA, citZ, cit, prpC, cisY, 25 cis, mmgD, citA, gltA1, gltA2, gltA3, cg10829, prpC1, scd10.20, citA1, citA2, citA3, acly, cg8322, f5e6.2, k7jJ8.14 and citE, where gltA is most preferred.

The enzyme E_{19} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of pckA, pck1, pck2, cg10924, 30 cg17725, cg17725, pckG, ppcK, cg12863, pck and 2sck36.02.

The enzyme E_{20} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of oadA, oadB, oadC, oadG, oag3, eda, dcoA, oadA1, oadA2, pycB and mmdB.

The enzyme E_{21} is preferably encoded by genes selected 35 from the group consisting of myn8.7, glt1, adr290wp, gltB, gltD, glt1, gls1, gltA, glt, glxD, gltD1, gltD2, gdh2, agl040 Cp, gdhA1, gdhA, gdhA2, gluD, gluD1, gluD2, rocG, ypcA, gudB, t11i18.2, t2i1.150, mrg7.13, f19c24.7, gdh, gdh1, gdh2, gdh3, got1, got2, cg4233, cg8430, f23n19.17, 40 f13j11.16, t26c19.9, f7f1.18, F10N7.200, t16l1.170, f15n18.110, t20d1.70, aat1, aat2, abl038wp, afr211 cp, agx1, bna4, aatA, aatB, ybdL, aspC, yfbQ, aat, avtA1, avtA2, tyrB, avtA, avtB, argD1, argD2, aspB1, aspB2, aspB3, aspB, aspC1, aspC2, aspC3, aspC4, RS05143, aspAT, ywfG, yhdR, 45 argD, mtnV, alaT, hisC, avtA1, avtA2, avtA3, cgl0240, cgl1103, cgl2599, cgl2844, 2sck36.07c, sc9e12.21, sc2h4.04c, tyrB, gtp, gtp1, gtp2, cg1640, f20d23.34, f26f24.16, f24j13.15, t10d10.20 and agr085wp, where aspC, aatA, gdh, gudB, gdhA, gltB and gltD are especially pre- 50

The enzyme $\rm E_{21}$ is preferably by genes selected from the group consisting of myn8.7, glt1, adr290wp, gltB, gltD, glt1, gls1, gltA, glt, glxD, gltD1, gltD2, gdh2, agl040 Cp, gdhA1, gdhA, gdhA2, gluD, gluD1, gluD2, rocG, ypcA,

The enzyme $\rm E_{22}$ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of me, me1, me2, me3, mae, mae1, mae2, sfcA, sfcA1, maeA, maeB, tme, yqkJ, ywkA, yqkJ, malS, ytsJ, mleA, mleS, mez, sce59.10c, 2sc7g11.23, malS1, malS2, dme, maeB1, maeB2, mdh, mdh1, mdh2, dmel_ 60 cgl0120, dmel_cg10120, dmel-cg5889, f19k16.27, f6f22.7, t22p22.60, f18a17.1, mod1, tme, mao, cgl3007, malS and malE.

The enzyme $\rm E_{23}$ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of me, me1, me2, me3, mae, mae1, 65 mae2, sfcA, sfcA1, maeA, maeB, tme, yqkJ, ywkA, yqkJ, malS, ytsJ, mleA, mleS, mez, sce59.10c, 2sc7g11.23, malS1,

14

malS2, dme, maeB1, maeB2, mdh, mdh1, mdh2, dmel_cg10120, dmel_cg10120, dmel-cg5889, f19k16.27, f6f22.7, t22p22.60, f18a17.1, mod1, tme, mao, cgl3007, malS and malE.

Furthermore, it is preferred in accordance with the invention that, in the event where the increased provision of succinyl-coenzyme A in the cell takes place by means of the above-described pathway (oxaloacetate->malate->fumarate->succinyl-coenzyme A),

the provision of reduction equivalents in the cell is also increased in a targeted manner.

One possibility of increasing the reduction equivalents consists in increasing the oxidative pentose phosphate pathway. In this context, it is especially preferred that the activity of glucose 6-phosphate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.49) and/or of 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.44), which is preferably encoded by the gnd gene, is increased while, if appropriate, simultaneously inhibiting glycolysis, for example by lowering the activity of glucose 6-phosphate isomerase, as described in WO-A-01/07626. In addition to, or instead of, the directed promotion of the pentose phosphate pathway, it may furthermore be preferred to provide reduction equivalents by supplying, to the cells, ethanol as the carbon source and by promoting, in the cells, the conversion of the ethanol into acetaldehyde by means of alcohol dehydrogenases (EC 1.1.1.1, EC 1.1.1.2, EC 1.1.1.71 or EC 1.1.99.8) and the further conversion of the acetaldehyde into acetyl coenzyme A by means of acetaldehyde dehydrogenases (EC 1.2.1.10). Again, suitable genes for alcohol dehydrogenases and acetaldehyde dehydrogenases, can be found in gene databases which are known to the skilled worker, such as, for example, the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

A second pathway from oxaloacetate to succinyl-coenzyme A leads via citrate as intermediate. In this case, it is preferred in accordance with a second special embodiment of the above-described first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention to use a genetically modified cell, if appropriate in addition to an increased activity of the enzyme $\rm E_{10}$ or $\rm E_{11}$, features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes $\rm E_{13}$ to $\rm E_{16}$ and $\rm E_{24}$ to $\rm E_{26}$ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 8):

of an enzyme ${\rm E}_{16}$, which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into citrate;

of an enzyme E_{24} , which catalyzes the conversion of citrate into isocitrate;

of an enzyme E_{25} , which catalyzes the conversion of isocitrate into glyoxalate and succinate;

of an enzyme E₂₆, which catalyzes the conversion of glyoxalate into malate;

of an enzyme E₁₃, which catalyzes the conversion of malate into fumarate;

of an enzyme $\rm E_{14}$, which catalyzes the conversion of fumarate into succinate;

of an enzyme E₁₅, which catalyzes the conversion of succinate into succinyl-coenzyme A.

In this context, cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: $E_{13},\,E_{14},\,E_{15},\,E_{16},\,E_{24},\,E_{25},\,E_{26},\,E_{13}E_{14},\,E_{13}E_{15},\,E_{13}E_{16},\,E_{13}E_{24},\,E_{13}E_{25},\,E_{13}E_{26},\,E_{14}E_{15},\,E_{14}E_{16},\,E_{14}E_{24},\,E_{14}E_{25},\,E_{14}E_{26},\,E_{15}E_{16},\,E_{15}E_{24},\,E_{15}E_{25},\,E_{15}E_{26}$ and $E_{13}E_{14}E_{15}E_{16}E_{24}E_{25}E_{26},\,$ where $E_{13}E_{14}E_{15}E_{16}E_{24}E_{25}E_{26}$ is most preferred.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{13} is a fumarate hydratase (EC 4.2.1.2),

E₁₄ is a succinate dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.1 or

EC 1.3.5.1) or a succinate quinone oxidoreductase (1.3.5.1), E₁₅ is a succinate coenzyme A ligase (EC 6.2.1.4 or EC 6.2.1.5),

 E_{16} is a citrate synthase (EC 2.3.3.1 or EC 2.3.3.8),

 E_{24} is an aconitate hydratase (EC 4.2.1.3),

 E_{25} is an isocitrate lyase (EC 4.1.3.1) and

 E_{26} is a malate synthase (EC 2.3.3.9).

Preferred genes for the enzymes E_{13} to E_{16} are those which have already been described above in connection with the first pathway from oxaloacetate to succinyl-coenzyme A.

The enzyme E24 is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of aco1, aco2, ratireb, dmel-CG4706, dmel-CG4900, dmel-cg6342, cg9244, t3p4.5, f10m23.310, f4b14.100, adl032Wp, afr629wp, acnA, acnB, $_{15}$ E $_{28}$ is a 2-oxoglutarate synthase (EC 1.2.7.3). acnC, acnD, rpfA, acnA1, acnA2, acnM, citB, leuC, cgl1540, sacA, can and aco, where acnA and acnB are especially preferred.

The enzyme E_{25} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of msd21.4, icl1, icl2, adl066 cp, 20 agl057wp, aceA, icl, aceAa, aceAb, cgl0097 and cgl2331, where aceA is especially preferred. In accordance with a particular embodiment, genes which are preferred are those which code for an isocitrate lyase which is deregulated at the gene level or protein level.

The enzyme E_{26} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of med24.5, mlsS1, acr268 cp, masA, glcB, aceB, mls, glcB-1, glcB-2, cgl2329, masZ, aceB1, aceB2 and mas, where the aceB gene is especially

Again, the nucleotide sequences of suitable genes of the enzymes E₂₄ to E₂₆ can be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

When the provision of oxaloacetate from phosphoenolpyruvate or from pyruvate is promoted by increasing the 35 activity of the enzyme E_{10} or E_{11} , the succinate which is formed, besides glyoxalate, upon cleavage of the isocitrate by the isocitrate lyase may also be utilized for the formation of succinyl-coenzyme A. Furthermore, it may be advantageous in this second pathway from the oxaloacetate to the succinate 40 to reduce the activity of an enzyme E27, which catalyzes the conversion of isocitrate into 2-oxoglutarate and which preferably takes the form of an isocitrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.41 or EC 1.1.1.42). Preferably, the isocitrate dehydrogenase takes the form of an enzyme which is encoded by a 45 gene selected from the group consisting of idh1, idh2, cg7176, cg7176, cg7176, f20d21.16, f12p19.10, t15n1.80, idp1, idp2, idp3, aal022Wp, aer061Cp, idhC, idhM, icdA, icd, idh, icd1, icd2, leuB, citC, citC, cgl0664, leuB2, idh3A, idg3B, idh3G, cg12233, dmel-CG5028, dmel-CG6439, 50 f6p23.14, f23e12.180, f8d20.160, f12e4.20, ad1223wp and afr137 cp, where icdA and citC are especially preferred.

A third pathway from the oxaloacetate to the succinylcoenzyme A leads via 2-oxoglutarate as intermediate. In this case, it is preferred in accordance with a third special embodi- $55~\rm{E}_{28}$ or of the abovementioned subunits of the enzyme \rm{E}_{28} , ment of the above-described first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention to use a genetically modified cell featuring an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E₁₆, E₂₄, E₂₇ and E₂₈ which is increased in comparison with its wild type, if appropriate in addition to an 60 increased activity of the enzyme E_{10} or E_{11} (see FIG. 9):

of an enzyme E₁₆, which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into citrate;

of an enzyme E_{24} , which catalyzes the conversion of citrate into isocitrate;

of an enzyme E27, which catalyzes the conversion of isocitrate into 2-oxoglutarate;

16

of an enzyme E28, which catalyzes the conversion of 2-oxoglutarate into succinyl-coenzyme A.

In this context, cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_{16} , E_{24} , E_{27} , E_{28} , $E_{16}E_{24}$, $E_{16}E_{27}$, $E_{16}E_{28}$, $E_{24}E_{27}$, $E_{24}E_{28}, \ E_{27}E_{28}, \ E_{16}E_{24}E_{27}, \ E_{16}E_{24}E_{28}, \ E_{24}E_{27}E_{28} \ \text{and}$ $E_{16}E_{24}E_{27}E_{28}, where \ E_{16}E_{24}E_{27}E_{28} \ is \ most \ preferred.$

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{16} is a citrate synthase (EC 2.3.3.1 or EC 2.3.3.8), E₂₄ is an aconitate hydratase (EC 4.2.1.3),

E₂₇ is an isocitrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.41 or EC 1.1.1.42) and

Preferred genes for the enzymes E_{16} , E_{24} and E_{27} are those which have already been described above in connection with the first and second pathway from the oxaloacetate to the succinvl-coenzyme A.

The enzyme E_{28} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of korA, korB, kor D, korA1, korA2, korB1, korB2, oorA, oorB, oorC, oorD, oforA, oforB, porA, porB, porA1, porA2, porA3, porA4, porG, porG1, porG2, porB1, porB2, porB3, SCD20.12c, SCD20.13c, SCAH10.34c, SCAH10.35c, korG, or A, or B, korG1 and korG2. Furthermore, E₂₈ may also take the form of a dehydrogenase complex consisting of a plurality of subunits which have different enzymatic activities. In particular, it may take the form of a dehydrogenase complex comprising an oxoglutarate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.4.2), a dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase (EC 1.8.1.4) and a dihydrolipoyllysine-residue succinyl transferase (EC 2.3.1.61). In this context, the oxoglutarate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.4.2) is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of ogdh, ghdhl, loc239017, mgc68800, mgc80496, cg11661, t22e16.70, mpA24.10, kgd1, aer374 cp, sucA, odhA, kgdA and cgl1129, where sucA and odhA are especially preferred. The dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase (EC 1.8.1.4) is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of dld, dld-prov, dldh, cg7430, t2j15.6, k14a17.6, at3g17240, mgd8.71pd1, afr512wp, dld1, lpd, tb03.26j7.650, tb04.3 m17.450, tb927.8.7380, tb08.10 k10.200, lpdA, lpdG, lpdV, lpd3, acoD, lpdA1, lpdA2, lpdA3, odhL, pdhD, pdhD1, pdhD2, pdhD3, pdhD42, lpdAch1, lpdAch2, lpdAc, acoL, bfmbC, bkdD, cgl0366, cgl0688, scm1.17c, pdhL, sck13.11, lpdB2 and dld1, where lpd is especially preferred. In this context, the dihydrolipovllysine-residue succinyl transferase (EC 2.3.1.61) is preferably encoded by genes selected from the consisting of dlst, dlst-prov, mgc89125, dmel_CG5214, f10m23.250, k13p22.8, kgd2agl200wp, kgd2, odhB, sucB, aceF, kgdB, sucB1, sucB2, pdhC, dlaT, kgd, sc5F7.20 and sc4B10.24c, where sucB and odhB are especially preferred.

The nucleotide sequences of suitable genes of the enzyme can, again, be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

The above-described pathways from the oxaloacetate to the succinyl-coenzyme A depart from phosphoenolpyruvate or from pyruvate as substrate precursors. In this context, it may furthermore be preferred to genetically modify the cells in such a way that they are capable of providing especially large amounts of pyruvate or phosphoenolpyruvate starting from carbohydrates and/or from glycerol.

In the event that the cells are capable of utilizing glycerol as nutrient source, it is preferred that the genetically modified cell used in the process according to the invention displays an

activity of at least one, preferably all, of the following enzymes $\rm E_{29}$ to $\rm E_{42}$ which is increased in comparison with its wild type:

of an enzyme E_{29} , which facilitates the diffusion of glycerol into the cell,

of an enzyme E_{30} , which catalyzes the conversion of glycerol into glycerol 3-phosphate,

of an enzyme E₃₁, which catalyzes the conversion of glycerol 3-phosphate into dihydroxyacetone phosphate,

of an enzyme E_{32} , which catalyzes the transfer of sulfur to 10 the sulfur acceptor thioredoxin 1,

of an enzyme E_{33} , which catalyzes the hydrolysis of phospholipids with formation of alcohols and glycerol,

of an enzyme E₃₄, which catalyzes the transport of glycerol 3-phosphate into the cell in exchange for phosphate;

of an enzyme E_{35} , which catalyzes the conversion of dihydroxyacetone phosphate into glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate,

of an enzyme E_{36} , which catalyzes the conversion of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1,3-biphosphoglycerate,

of an enzyme E₃₇, which catalyzes the conversion of 1,3-biphosphoglycerate into 3-phosphoglycerate,

of an enzyme E₃₈, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-phosphoglycerate into 2-phosphoglycerate,

of an enzyme E₃₉, which catalyzes the conversion of 25 2-phosphoglycerate into phosphoenolpyruvate,

of an enzyme E_{40} , which catalyzes the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvate into pyruvate,

of an enzyme E₄₁, which catalyzes the conversion of glycerol into dihydroxyacetone,

of an enzyme \dot{E}_{42} , which catalyzes the conversion of dihydroxyacetone into dihydroxyacetone phosphate.

In this context, cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is 35 reduced: E_{29} , E_{30} , E_{31} , E_{32} , E_{33} , E_{34} , E_{35} , E_{36} , E_{37} , E_{38} , E_{39} , $E_{40}, E_{41}, E_{42}, E_{29}E_{30}, E_{29}E_{31}, E_{29}E_{32}, E_{29}E_{33}, E_{29}E_{34},$ $E_{29}E_{35},\; E_{29}E_{36},\; E_{29}E_{37},\; E_{29}E_{38},\; E_{29}E_{39},\; E_{29}E_{40},\; E_{29}E_{41},\;$ $E_{29}E_{42},\; E_{30}E_{31},\; E_{30}E_{32},\; E_{30}E_{33},\; E_{30}E_{34},\; E_{30}E_{35},\; E_{30}E_{36},\;$ $E_{30}E_{37},\;E_{30}E_{38},\;E_{30}E_{39},\;E_{30}E_{40},\;E_{30}E_{41},\;E_{30}E_{42},\;E_{31}E_{32},\;40$ $E_{31}E_{33}$, $E_{31}E_{34}$, $E_{31}E_{35}$, $E_{31}E_{36}$, $E_{31}E_{37}$, $E_{31}E_{38}$, $E_{31}E_{39}$, $E_{31}E_{40},\;E_{31}E_{41},\;E_{31}E_{42},\;E_{32}E_{33},\;E_{32}E_{34},\;E_{32}E_{35},\;E_{32}E_{36},$ $E_{32}E_{37},\; E_{32}E_{38},\; E_{32}E_{39},\; E_{32}E_{40},\; E_{32}E_{41},\; E_{32}E_{42},\; E_{33}E_{34},\;$ $E_{33}E_{35},\; E_{33}E_{36},\; E_{33}E_{37},\; E_{33}E_{38},\; E_{33}E_{39},\; E_{33}E_{40},\; E_{34}E_{41},\;$ $E_{33}E_{42}$, $E_{34}E_{35}$, $E_{34}E_{36}$, $E_{34}E_{47}$, $E_{34}E_{38}$, $E_{34}E_{39}$, $E_{34}E_{40}$, $E_{34}E_{41}, E_{34}E_{42}, E_{35}E_{36}, E_{35}E_{37}, E_{35}E_{38}, E_{35}E_{39}, E_{35}E_{40},$ $E_{35}E_{41},\;E_{35}E_{42},\;E_{36}E_{37},\;E_{36}E_{38},\;E_{36}E_{39},\;E_{36}E_{40},\;E_{36}E_{41},$ $E_{36}E_{42}$, $E_{37}E_{38}$, $E_{37}E_{39}$, $E_{37}E_{40}$, $E_{37}E_{41}$, $E_{37}E_{42}$, $E_{38}E_{39}$, $E_{39}E_{40}$, $E_{39}E_{41}$, $E_{39}E_{42}$, $E_{40}E_{41}$, $E_{40}E_{42}$, $E_{41}E_{42}$ and $E_{29}E_{30}E_{31}E_{32}E_{33}E_{34}E_{35}E_{36}E_{37}E_{38}E_{39}\text{-}E_{40}E_{41}E_{42}.$

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{29} is an aquaglyceroporin (glycerol facilitator) which is preferably encoded by the glpF gene,

E₃₀ is a glycerol kinase (EC 2.7.1.30) which is preferably encoded by the glpK gene,

 $\rm E_{31}$ is a glycerol 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.99.5), preferably an FAD-dependent glycerol 3-phosphate dehydrogenase, where the glycerol 3-phosphate dehydrogenase is preferably encoded by the glpA gene, the glpB gene, the glpC gene or the glpD gene, especially preferably by the $\,$ 60 glpD gene,

 $\rm E_{32}$ is a sulfur transferase which is encoded by the glpE gene, $\rm E_{33}$ is a glycerol phosphodiesterase (EC 3.1.4.46) which is preferably encoded by the glpQ gene,

E₃₄ is a glycerol 3-phosphate permease which is preferably 65 encoded by the glpT gene,

 E_{35} is a triose phosphate isomerase (EC 5.3.1.1),

18

 $\rm E_{36}$ is a glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.12),

E₃₇ is a phosphoglycerate kinase (EC 2.7.2.3),

 E_{38} is a phosphoglycerate mutase (EC 5.4.2.1),

 E_{39} is an enolase (EC 4.2.1.11),

 E_{40} is a pyruvate kinase (EC 2.7.1.40),

E₄₁ is a glycerol dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.6) which is preferably encoded by the gldA gene, and

E₄₂ is a dihydroxyacetone kinase (EC 2.7.1.29) which is preferably encoded by the dhaK gene.

The gene sequences of the abovementioned enzymes can, again, be found in the gene databases which are known to the skilled worker, in particular the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

Furthermore, the gap gene, which codes for glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (Eikmanns (1992), Journal of Bacteriology 174: 6076-6086), the tpi gene, which codes for triose phosphate isomerase (Eikmanns (1992), Journal of Bacteriology 174: 6076-6086), and the pgk gene, which codes for 3-phosphoglycerate kinase (Eikmanns (1992), Journal of Bacteriology 174: 6076-6086), are also known from other sources.

Using the known genes of the enzymes E_{29} to E_{42} , it is possible to prepare genetically modified cells in which at least one, preferably at least two, more preferably at least three and most preferably all activities of the enzymes E_{29} to E_{42} has been increased by means of the techniques (mutation of the enzyme or increase in the expression of the enzyme) described at the outset in connection with the enzyme E_1 . These cells are capable of being cultured in the presence of glycerol as the only carbon source (or else together with carbohydrates as further carbon source).

In addition to increasing one or more of the enzymatic activities $\rm E_{29}$ to $\rm E_{42}$, it may, in the event that the cell is capable of utilizing glycerol as carbon source, also be advantageous when the following genes are expressed, preferably heterologously expressed, in the cells used in the process according to the invention:

the glpG gene or the 3925 gene,

the glpX gene,

the dhaR gene, the ycgU gene or the b1201 gene,

the fsa gene, the mipB gene, the ybiZ gene or the B0825 gene.

the talC gene, the fsaB gene, the yijG gene or the b3946 gene.

Again, the nucleotide sequences of these genes can be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

In the event that the cells are capable of utilizing carbohydrates as nutrient source, it is preferred that the cell used in the process according to the invention features an activity of at least one, preferably of all, of the following enzymes E₄₃ to E₄₅ and E₃₆ to E₄₀ which is increased in comparison with its wild type:

of an enzyme E_{43} , which catalyzes the conversion of α -D-glucose 6-phosphate into β -D-fructose 6-phosphate,

of an enzyme E_{44} , which catalyzes the conversion of β -D-fructose 6-phosphate into β -D-fructose 1,6-biphosphate.

of an enzyme E_{45} , which catalyzes the conversion of β -D-fructose 1,6-biphosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and dihydroxyacetone phosphate,

of an enzyme E₃₆, which catalyzes the conversion of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1,3-biphosphoglycerate,

of an enzyme E₃₇, which catalyzes the conversion of 1,3-biphosphoglycerate into 3-phosphoglycerate,

19

of an enzyme E_{38} , which catalyzes the conversion of 3-phosphoglycerate into 2-phosphoglycerate,

of an enzyme E_{39} , which catalyzes the conversion of 2-phosphoglycerate into phosphoenolpyruvate, and of an enzyme E_{40} , which catalyzes the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvate into pyruvate.

In this context genetically modified cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased:

 $\begin{array}{l} E_{36},\ E_{37},\ E_{38},\ E_{39},\ E_{40},\ E_{43},\ E_{44},\ E_{45},\ E_{36}E_{37},\ E_{36}E_{38},\\ E_{36}E_{39},\ E_{36}E_{40},\ E_{36}E_{43},\ E_{36}E_{44},\ E_{36}E_{45},\ E_{37}E_{38},\\ E_{37}E_{39},\ E_{37}E_{40},\ E_{37}E_{43},\ E_{37}E_{44},\ E_{37}E_{45},\ E_{38}E_{39},\\ E_{38}E_{40},\ E_{38}E_{43},\ E_{38}E_{44},\ E_{38}E_{45},\ E_{39}E_{40},\ E_{39}E_{45},\ E_{43}E_{44},\\ E_{39}E_{44},\ E_{39}E_{45},\ E_{40}E_{43},\ E_{40}E_{44},\ E_{40}E_{45},\ E_{43}E_{44},\\ E_{43}E_{45},\ E_{44}E_{45},\ \text{and}\ E_{36}E_{37}E_{38}E_{39}\text{-}E_{40}E_{43}E_{44}E_{45}. \end{array}$

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme $\rm E_{43}$ is a glucose 6-phosphate isomerase (EC 5.3.1.9), $\rm E_{44}$ is a 6-phosphofructo kinase (EC 2.7.1.11), $\rm E_{45}$ is a fructose bisphosphate aldolase (EC 4.1.2.13), $\rm E_{36}$ is a glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (EC

 $\rm E_{37}$ is a phosphoglycerate kinase (EC 2.7.2.3), $\rm E_{38}$ is a phosphoglycerate mutase (EC 5.4.2.1), $\rm E_{39}$ is an enolase (EC 4.2.1.11) and

1.2.1.12),

E₄₀ is a pyruvate kinase (EC 2.7.1.40).

Again, the nucleotide sequences of these genes can be

Again, the nucleotide sequences of these genes can be found be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

In the event that the cell is capable of utilizing carbohydrates as carbon source, it is furthermore preferred to increase not only the activity of the abovementioned enzymes E_{43} to $\mathrm{E_{45}}$ and $\mathrm{E_{36}}$ to $\mathrm{E_{40}}$, but also the uptake of glucose into the cells, for example by increasing the activity of enzymes of the phosphotransferase system, in particular those enzymes which are encoded by ptsI, ptsH and ptsM genes, or by enhancing glucokinase (EC 2.7.1.2), which is preferably encoded by the glk gene. In this context, reference is made in 40 particular to U.S. Pat. No. 6,680,187, U.S. Pat. No. 6,818,432, U.S. Pat. No. 6,913,910 and U.S. Pat. No. 6,884,614, whose disclosure content with regard to the possibilities for overexpressing the ptsI, ptsH, ptsM and glk genes is hereby incorporated by reference and forms part of the disclosure of the 45 present invention. In the event that carbohydrates act as carbon source, it may also be advantageous to promote the pentose phosphate pathway in a targeted manner, for example by increasing the activity of glucose 6-phosphate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.49) and of 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase 50 (EC 1.1.1.44), which is preferably encoded by the gnd gene, while, if appropriate, simultaneously inhibiting glycolysis, for example by weakening the activity of glucose 6-phosphate isomerase, as is described in WO-A-01/07626.

In the event that, according to the special embodiment of 55 the process according to the invention where a genetically modified cell is used, in which methylmalonate semialdehyde is formed as precursor and succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, the cells form 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via 60 oxaloacetate and pyruvate as intermediates, it may furthermore be preferred to reduce the activity of at least one, preferably of all, of the following enzymatic activities in the cell:

of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of oxaloacetate into phosphoenolpyruvate, such as, for example, 65 phosphoenylpyruvate carboxykinase (EC 4.1.1.49) (see also DE-A-199 50 409), of an enzyme which catalyzes

20

the conversion of pyruvate into acetate such as, for example, pyruvate oxidase (EC 1.2.2.2) (see also DE-A-199 51 975),

- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of α -D-glucose 6-phosphate into β -D-fructose 6-phosphate (see also U.S. Ser. No. 09/396,478),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into lactate such as, for example, l-lactate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.27) or lactate-malate transhydrogenase (EC 1.1.99.7),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into acetyl-coenzyme A such as, for example, pyruvate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.51),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into acetyl phosphate such as, for example, pyruvate oxidase (EC 1.2.3.3),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into acetate, such as, for example, pyruvate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.2.2),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into phosphoenolpyruvate such as, for example, phosphoenolpyruvate synthase (EC 2.7.9.2) or pyruvate, phosphate dikinase (EC 2.7.9.1),
- of an enzyme which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into alanine such as, for example, alanine transaminase (2.6.1.2) or alanine-oxo-acid transaminase (EC 2.6.1.12), and/or
- of an enzyme which converts pyruvate into acetolactate such as, for example, acetohydroxy acid synthase (EC 2.2.1.6).

Cells which are especially preferred in accordance with the 35 invention and which are capable of forming 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxybutyric acid from carbohydrates as carbon source via succinylcoenzyme A as intermediate and in which one or more of the abovementioned enzymatic activities, in particular one of the enzymatic activities E_1 to E_{45} , more preferably the enzymatic activities E_1 , $E_1E_2E_3E_4$, $E_1E_4E_5E_6E_7$ or and $E_1E_4E_5E_7$, can be increased are those microorganisms which have been described by Bennett et al., Metab. Eng. (2005), 7 (3), pages 229 to 239, Bennett et al., Biotechnol. Bioeng. (2005), 90 (6), pages 775 to 779, Bennett et al., Biotechnol. Prog. (2005), 21 (2), pages 358 to 365, Bennett et al. (2005), Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol., 67 (4), pages 515 to 523, Vemuri et al. (2002), Applied and Environmental Microbiology 68 (4), pages 1715 to 1727 and in U.S. Pat. No. 6,455,284.

If, according to the first special embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid starting from L-glutamate as carbon source takes place via succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, it is, in accordance with a further special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which methylmalonate semialdehyde is formed as precursor and succinyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, furthermore preferred in accordance with the invention that the cell used features an activity of at least one of the, preferably of the two, following enzymes $\rm E_{28}$ and $\rm E_{46}$ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 10):

- of an enzyme E₄₆, which catalyzes the conversion of L-glutamate into 2-oxoglutarate;
- of an enzyme E_{28} , which catalyzes the conversion of 2-oxoglutarate into succinyl-coenzyme A.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{46} is a glutamate synthase (EC 1.4.1.13 or EC 1.4.1.14), a glutamate dehydrogenase (EC 1.4.1.2, EC 1.4.1.3 or EC 1.4.1.4) or an aspartate transaminase (EC 2.6.1.1 or EC 2.6.1.2) and

 E_{28} is a 2-oxoglutarate synthase (EC 1.2.7.3).

Preferred as enzyme E₂₈ are those which have already been mentioned at the outset as preferred enzymes E_{28} .

The enzyme E₄₆ is preferably encoded by the genes selected from the group consisting of: myn8, glt1, adr290wp, gltB, gltD, yeiT, aegA, ygfT, gltD-1, gltD-2, glt1, glt2, gls1, gltA, glt, glxD, gltA, yerD, cgl0184, cgl0185, sc3c9.12, gdh1, gdh2, agl40 cp, gdhA, gdhA1, gdhA2, gluD, rocG, ypcA, gudB, gluD, gdhA, gdhA2, gdh, gdhA-1, gdhA2-2, 15 gdhA-3, gluD1, gluD2, glud1-prov, glud1a, t11I18.2, t2I1.150, mrg7.13, got1, got2, caspat, got2-prov, xr406-prov, 406-prov, cg4233, cg4233, cg8430, cg8430, f23n19.17, f13j11.16, t26c19.9, f7f1.18, f10n7.200, t16l1.170, f15n18.110, t20d1.70, aat, aat1, aat2, abl038wp, afr211 cp, 20 E₄₈ is a malonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase (EC agx1, bnA4, aatA, aatB, ybdL, aspC, yfbQ, ydcR, avtA2, aspC-1, aspC-2, aspC-3, aspC-4, aspB, aspB-1, aspB-2, aspB-3, aspB-4, argD1, argD2, aatAc, ywfG, mtnV, alaT, avtA1, avtA2, avtA3, cgl0240, cgl1103, cgl2599, cgl2844, dapC, 2sck36.07c, sc9e12.21, sc2h4.04c, aspB1, aspB2, 25 E $_{51}$ is an enoyl-coenzyme A hydratase (EC 4.2.1.17) and aspB3, tyrB, gpt, gpt1, gpt2, mgc82097, cg1640, c32f10.8, f20d23.34, f26f24.16, f24j13.15, t10d10.20 and agrwp.

Again, the nucleotide sequences of these genes can be found be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

In accordance with a second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via methylmalonate semialdehyde 35 as precursor, it is preferred that the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoate based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via propionyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, where the cell used is capable of preferentially utilizing carbohydrates, glycerol, methane or 40 methanol as carbon source. In this context, a variety of pathways exist for arriving at 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, departing from propionyl-coenzyme A.

In accordance with a first alternative of this second special 45 embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of intermediate propionyl-coenzyme A takes place via acetyl-coenzyme A as further intermediate. In this context, it is especially preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the following 50 enzymes E₄, E₅ and E₄₇ to E₅₂ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIGS. 11 and 12):

- of an enzyme E₄₇, which catalyzes the conversion of acetyl-coenzyme A into malonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₄₈, which catalyzes the conversion of malo- 55 nyl-coenzyme A into malonate semialdehyde;
- of an enzyme E_{49} , which catalyzes the conversion of malonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxypropionate;
- of an enzyme E_{50} , which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxypropionate into 3-hydroxypropionyl-coenzyme A; 60 of an enzyme E₅₁, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxypropionyl-coenzyme A into acryloyl-coenzyme
- of an enzyme E₅₂, which catalyzes the conversion of acryloyl-coenzyme A into propionyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅, which catalyzes the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonate semialdehyde;

22

of an enzyme E4, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxy-isobutyrate.

Genetically modified cells are especially preferably used in accordance with the invention, in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_{47} , E_{48} , E_{49} , E_{50} , E_{51} , E_{52} , E_{4} , E_{5} and $E_{47}E_{48}E_{49}E_{50}E_{51}E_{52}E_{4}E_{5}.$

Furthermore, it is particularly preferred in this context that the enzyme

- E_{Δ} is a 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.31) or a 3-hydroxyacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC
- E₅ is a methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.27),
- E_{47} is a malonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase (EC 4.1.1.9), a malonate-coenzyme A transferase (EC 2.8.3.3), a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A carboxytransferase (EC 2.1.3.1) or an acetyl-coenzyme A carboxylase (EC 6.4.1.2),
- 1.2.1.18),
- E_{49} is a 3-hydroxypropionate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.59), E_{50} is a 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.4).
- E₅₂ is an acyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.3).

Preferred genes for the enzymes E_4 and E_5 are those which have already been described above in connection with the first special embodiment of the cell according to the invention.

The enzyme E_{47} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of mlycd, t19b17.4, tb08.29O4.110, matA, acac, acaca, acacb, f5j5.21, f15c21.2, t8p21.5, acc1, aar071wp, accA, accB, accC, accD, accC1, accC2, mmdA, fabG, accD1, accD2, accD3, cgl0831, accBC, dtsR1, accDA, scc24.16c and cg11327, where accA, accC and accD are most preferred.

The enzyme E_{48} is preferably encoded by the iolD gene.

The enzyme E_{51} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of echS1, ehhadh, hadha, echs1prov, cg4389, cg4389, cg6543, cg6984, cg8778, ech-1, ech-2, ech-3, ech-4, ech-5, ech-6, ech-7, FCAALL.314, fcaall.21, fox2, eci1, eci2, paaF, paaG, yfcX, fadB, faoA, rpfF, phaA, phaB, echA1, echA2, echA3, echA4, echA5, echA6, echA7, echA8, echA9, echA9, echA10, echA11, echA12, echA13, echA14, echA15, echA16, echA17, echA18, echA19, echA20, echA21, fad-1, fad-2, fad-3, dcaE, hcaA, fadJ, rsp0671, rsp0035, rsp0648, rsp0647, rs03234, rs03271, rs04421, rs04419, rs02820, rs02946, paaG1, paaG2, paaG3, ech, pksH, ydbS, eccH1, ecCH2, pimF, fabJ1, fabJ2, caiD2, ysiB, yngF, yusL, fucA, cgl0919, scf41.23, scd10.16, sck13.22, scp8.07c, stbac16h6.14, sc5f2a.15, sc6a5.38, hbd-1, hbd-2, hdb-3, hdb-4, hdb-5, hdb-6, hdb-7, hdb-8, hdb-9, hdb-10, fad-1, fad-2, fad-3, fad-4, fad-5, paaF-1, paaF-2, paaF-3, paaF-4, paaF-5, paaF-6, paaF-7 and crt.

The enzyme E₅₂ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of acadl, acadm, acad10, acad11, acadm-prov, acadl-prov, mgc81873, cgl2262, cg4703, cg4860, f3e22.5, afl213wp, acdC, fadE13, acd-1, acd-2, acd-3, acd-4, acd-5, acd-6, acd-7, acd-8, acd-9, acd-10, acd-11, acd-12, acd, fadE1, fadE2, fadE3, fadE4, fadE5, fadE6, fadE7, fadE13, fadE14, fadE15, fadE16, fadE17, fadE18, fadE19, fadE20, fadE21, fadE22, fadE23, fadE26, fadE27, fadE30, fadE31, fadE33, fadE35, fadE38, fadE45, fadE, caiA, aidB, RSp0036, RS03588, mmgC, acdA-3, bcd, acdA, acdH1, acdH2, acdH3, aidB, acdI and acdH.

The nucleotide sequences of suitable genes for the enzymes E_{47} to E_{52} , in particular also of the enzymes E_{49} and E_{50} , can be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

According to a second alternative of this second special 5 embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of the intermediate propionyl-coenzyme A also takes place via acetyl-coenzyme A as further intermediate, where, according to this alternative, the propionyl-coenzyme A is not converted directly into the methylmalonate semialdehyde, but via methylmalonyl-coenzyme A. In this context, it is especially preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E_2 to E_4 , E_6 , E_7 and E_{47} to E_{52} which is increased in $_{15}$ comparison with its wild type (see FIGS. 13 and 14):

- of an enzyme E_{47} , which catalyzes the conversion of acetyl-coenzyme A into malonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E_{48} , which catalyzes the conversion of malonyl-coenzyme A into malonate semialdehyde;
- of an enzyme E_{49} , which catalyzes the conversion of malonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxypropionate;
- of an enzyme E_{50} , which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxypropionate into 3-hydroxypropionyl-coenzyme A;
- droxypropionyl-coenzyme A into acryloyl-coenzyme
- of an enzyme E₅₂, which catalyzes the conversion of acryloyl-coenzyme A into propionyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₇, which catalyzes the conversion of pro- 30 pionyl-coenzyme A into (S)-methylmalonyl-coenzyme
- of an enzyme E₆, which catalyzes the conversion of (S)methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into (R)-methylmalonylcoenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₂, which catalyzes the conversion of (R)methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methyl malonate;
- of an enzyme E₃, which catalyzes the conversion of methyl malonate into methylmalonate semialdehyde;
- of an enzyme E₄, which catalyzes the conversion of meth- 40 ylmelonate-semialdehyde into 3-hydroxy-isobutyrate.

Genetically modified cells are especially preferably used according to the invention, in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E2, E3,

Preferred enzymes and genes of these enzymes are those genes and enzymes which have already been mentioned above in connection with the enzymes E_2 to E_4 , E_6 , E_7 and E_{47} to E_{52} .

According to a third alternative of this first alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of the intermediate propionylcoenzyme A also takes place via acetyl-coenzyme A as further intermediate, where, according to this alternative, the 55 propionyl-coenzyme A is, again, not converted directly into methylmalonate-semialdehyde, but via (R)-methylmalonylcoenzyme A (and not via (S)-methylmalonyl-coenzyme A). In this context, it is especially preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the 60 following enzymes E_2 to E_4 , E_7 and E_{47} to E_{52} which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIGS. 15 and

- of an enzyme E47, which catalyzes the conversion of acetyl-coenzyme A into malonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₄₈, which catalyzes the conversion of malonyl-coenzyme A into malonate semialdehyde;

24

of an enzyme E₄₉, which catalyzes the conversion of malonate semialdehyde into 3-hydroxypropionate;

of an enzyme E₅₀, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxypropionate into 3-hydroxypropionyl-coenzyme A;

of an enzyme E_{51} , which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxypropionyl-coenzyme A into acryloyl-coenzyme

- of an enzyme E₅₂, which catalyzes the conversion of acryloyl-coenzyme A into propionyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₇, which catalyzes the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E2, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonate;
- of an enzyme E₃, which catalyzes the conversion of methyl malonate into methylmalonate-semialdehyde;
- of an enzyme E₄, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate-semialdehyde into 3-hydroxy-isobutyrate.

Genetically modified cells are especially preferably used 20 according to the invention, in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_2 , E_3 , E_4 , E_7 , E_{47} , E_{48} , E_{49} , E_{50} , E_{51} , E_{52} and $E_2E_3E_4E_7E_{47}E_{48}E_{49}E_{50}E_{51}E_{52}$.

Preferred enzymes and genes of these enzymes are, again, of an enzyme E_{51} , which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hy- 25 those genes and enzymes which have already been mentioned above in connection with the enzymes E_2 to E_4 , E_7 and E_{47} to

> According to a fourth alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of the intermediate propionyl-coenzyme A also takes place via acetyl-coenzyme A as further intermediate, where, according to this alternative, acetoacetyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate. In this context, it may be preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E_8 and E_{53} to E_{61} which is increased in comparison with its wild type:

- of an enzyme E53, which catalyzes the conversion of two acetyl-coenzyme A units into acetoacetyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅₄, which catalyzes the conversion of acetoacetyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxybutanoyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅₅, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxybutanoyl-coenzyme A into crotonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅₆, which catalyzes the conversion of crotonyl-coenzyme A into butyryl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅₇, which catalyzes the conversion of butyryl-coenzyme A into ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₅₈, which catalyzes the conversion of ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methylsuccinyl-coenzyme
- of an enzyme E_{59} , which catalyzes the conversion of methylsuccinyl-coenzyme A isobutyryl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₆₀, which catalyzes the conversion of isobutyryl-coenzyme A into methacrylyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₆₁, which catalyzes the conversion of methacrylyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coen-
- of an enzyme E₈, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxy-isobutvrate.

In this context, genetically modified cells which are especially preferred according to the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E₈, E₅₃, E₅₄, E₅₅, E₅₆, E₅₇, E₅₈, E₅₉, E₆₀, E_{61} and $E_8E_{53}E_{54}E_{55}E_{56}E_{57}E_{58}E_{59}E_{60}E_{61}$.

This metabolic pathway and the enzymes which play a role in this metabolic pathway are described, for example, in Korotkova et al., *Journal of Bacteriology* (2002), pages 1750 to 1758.

25

According to a fifth alternative of the second special 5 embodiment of the process according to the invention, the formation of the intermediate propionyl-coenzyme A takes place via, again, acetyl-coenzyme A as further intermediate, where, according to this alternative, acetoacetyl-coenzyme A is formed as further intermediate but where, in this case, 10 ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A is formed directly from crotonyl-coenzyme A. In this context, it may be preferred that the cell features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E_8 , E_{53} to E_{55} , E_{58} and E_{62} to E_{65} which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 17):

of an enzyme E_{53} , which catalyzes the conversion of two acetyl-coenzyme A units into acetoacetyl-coenzyme A; of an enzyme E_{54} , which catalyzes the conversion of acetoacetyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxybutyryl-coen-

of an enzyme $\rm E_{55}$, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxybutyryl-coenzyme A into crotonyl-coenzyme A;

zvme A:

of an enzyme $\rm E_{62}$, which catalyzes the conversion of crotonyl-coenzyme A into ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A

of an enzyme E₅₈, which catalyzes the conversion of eth- 25 ylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methylsuccinyl-coenzyme A;

of an enzyme E₆₃, which catalyzes the conversion of methylsuccinyl-coenzyme A into mesaconyl-coenzyme A;

of an enzyme E_{64} , which catalyzes the conversion of mesaconyl-coenzyme A into β -methylmalyl-coenzyme A;

of an enzyme E_{65} , which catalyzes the conversion of β -methylmalyl-coenzyme A into glyoxylate and propionyl-coenzyme A.

Then, from propionyl-coenzyme A 3-hydroxyisobutyric 35 acid can be formed in the above-described manner (increasing the activity of one or more of the enzymes E_7 , E_2 , E_3 and E_4 , increasing the activity of one or more of the enzymes E_7 , E_6 , E_2 , E_3 and E_4 , or increasing the activity of one of the, or of both, enzymes E_4 and E_5).

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{53} is a β -ketothiolase (EC 2.3.1.9),

 E_{54} is an acetoacetyl-coenzyme A reductase (an EC 1.1.1.36),

 E_{55} is an enoyl-coenzyme A hydratase (EC 4.2.1.17),

E₆₂ is a crotonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase,

 E_{58} is an ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A mutase (EC 5.4.99.2),

E₆₃ is a methylsuccinyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase,

E₆₄ is a mesaconyl-coenzyme A hydratase, and

 E_{65} is a β -methylmalyl/L-malyl-coenzyme A lyase.

The enzyme E₅₃ is preferably encoded by genes selected 50 from the group consisting of acat1, acat2, loc484063, loc489421, mgc69098, mgc81403, mgc81256, mgc83664, kat-1, erg10, ygeF, atoB, fadAx, phbA-1, phbA-2, atoB-2, pcaF, pcaF-2, phb-A, bktB, phaA, tioL, thlA, fadA, paaJ, phbAf, pimB, mmgA, yhfS, thl, vraB, thl, mvaC, thiL, paaJ, 55 fadA3, fadA4, fadA5, fadA6, cgl12392, catF, sc8f4.03, thiL1, thiL2, acaB1, acaB2, acaB3 or acaB4, where acat1, acat2, atoB and phbA and the corresponding gene from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides* are especially preferred.

The enzyme E₅₄ is preferably encoded by genes selected 60 from the group consisting of phbB, fabG, phbN1, phbB2 or cgl12444, where phbB is especially preferred and the corresponding gene from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides* is especially preferred.

The enzyme E₅₅ is preferably encoded by genes selected 65 from the group consisting of echS1, ehhadh, hadha, echA1-prov, cg4389, cg4389, cg6543, cg6984, cg8778, ech-1, ech-2,

26

ech-3, ech-4, ech-5, ech-6, ech-7, FCAALL.314, fcaall.21, fox2, eci1, eci2, paaF, paaG, yfcX, fadB, faoA, rpfF, phaA, phaB, echA1, echA2, echA3, echA4, echA5, echA6, echA7, echA8, echA9, echA9, echA10, echA11, echA12, echA13, echA14, echA15, echA16, echA17, echA18, echA19, echA20, echA21, fad-1, fad-2, fad-3, dcaE, hcaA, fadJ, rsp0671, rsp0035, rsp0648, rsp0647, rs03234, rs03271, rs04421, rs04419, rs02820, rs02946, paaG1, paaG2, paaG3, ech, pksH, ydbS, eccH1, ecCH2, pimF, fabJ1, fabJ2, caiD2, ysiB, yngF, yusL, fucA, cg10919, scf41.23, scd10.16, sck13.22, scp8.07c, stbac16h6.14, sc5f2a.15, sc6a5.38, hbd-1, hbd-2, hdb-3, hdb-4, hdb-5, hdb-6, hdb-7, hdb-8, hdb-9, hdb-10, fad-1, fad-2, fad-3, fad-4, fad-5, paaF-1, paaF-2, paaF-3, paaF-4, paaF-5, paaF-6, paaF-7 and crt where the corresponding gene from Rhodobacter sphaeroides is especially preferred.

Suitable genes for the enzyme E₅₈ are selected from the group consisting of mut, mutA, mutB, sbm, sbmA, sbmB, sbm5, bhbA, mcmA, mcmA1, mcmA2, mcmB, mcm1, mcm2, mcm3, icmA, meaA1 and meaA2, where, again, the corresponding gene from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides* is especially preferred.

The enzyme which is preferably employed as enzyme $\rm E_{62}$ is an enzyme from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides* which is encoded by the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 05 and which has the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 06.

Preferred genes for the enzymes E_{63} , E_{64} and E_{65} are, in particular, the genes for these enzymes from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*.

Further examples of nucleotide sequences of the abovementioned genes can also be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database, inter alia.

As has already been explained above, the first alternative of the second preferred embodiment of the process according to the invention generates 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via propionyl-coenzyme A and acetyl-coenzyme A as intermediates. In this context, it may be meaningful, in principle, to influence not only one or more of the abovementioned enzymatic activities E_2 to E_8 and E_{47} to E_{65} , but also those enzymatic activities which bring about an increase in the formation of acetyl-coenzyme A in the cell.

In the event that 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is formed from carbohydrates or glycerol as carbon source, it may be preferred that the cell features an increased activity in an enzyme E_{66} , which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into acetyl-coenzyme A. This enzyme E_{66} preferably takes the form of a pyruvate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.51).

In the event that 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is formed from C_1 -carbon sources such as, for example, methane or methanol, it may be preferred that the cell features an activity of at least one of the enzymes E_{67} to E_{71} which is increased in comparison with its wild type:

of an enzyme E_{67} , which catalyzes the conversion of methane into methanol;

of an enzyme E₆₈, which catalyzes the conversion of methanol into formaldehyde;

of an enzyme E_{69} , which catalyzes the conversion of formaldehyde into 5,10-methylenetetrahydrofolate;

of an enzyme E₇₀, which catalyzes the conversion of 5,10methylenetetrahydrofolate into 5-methyltetrahydrofolate;

of an enzyme E₇₁, which catalyzes the conversion of 5-methyltetrahydrofolate into acetyl-coenzyme A.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{67} is a methane monooxygenase (EC 1.14.13.25),

 E_{68} is a methanol dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.244),

E₆₉ is a methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.27),

 $\rm E_{70}$ is a methylenetetrahydrofolate reductase (EC 1.5.1.20), $\rm E_{71}$ is a carbon monoxide dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.99.2).

The nucleotide sequences of suitable genes for the enzymes $\rm E_{63}$ to $\rm E_{67}$ can be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

According to a third special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell 10 is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via methylmalonate-semialdehyde as precursor, it is preferred that the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoate based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric 15 acid takes place via acryloyl-coenzyme A as intermediate, where the cell used is capable of preferentially utilizing carbohydrates, glycerol or glutamate as carbon source.

In connection with the third special embodiment of the process according to the invention, it is especially preferred 20 when the genetically modified cell used features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E_2 to E_4 , E_{62} , E_{72} and E_{73} which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 18):

of an enzyme $\rm E_{72}$, which catalyzes the conversion of beta- 25 alanine to beta-alanyl-coenzyme A,

of an enzyme $\rm E_{73}$, which catalyzes the conversion of beta-alanyl-coenzyme A into acrylyl-coenzyme A,

of an enzyme $\rm E_{62}$, which catalyzes the conversion of acrylyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A (or 30 the conversion of crotonyl-coenzyme A into ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A),

of an enzyme E₂, which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methyl malonate;

of an enzyme E₃, which catalyzes the conversion of methyl 35 malonate into methylmalonate-semialdehyde;

of an enzyme E_4 , which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate-semialdehyde into 3-hydroxyisobutyric

In this context, cells which are especially preferred according to the invention are those in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: $E_{62}E_2$, $E_{62}E_3$, $E_{62}E_4$, $E_{62}E_2E_3$ and $E_{72}E_{73}E_{62}E_2E_3E_4$. In connection with the fourth special embodiment, too, of the process according to the invention it may be advantageous to use 45 a genetically modified cell in which an enzyme which is capable of catalyzing at least two of the above-described reaction steps is overexpressed. Here too, it is possible for example to employ an enzyme which features both the activity of the enzyme E_2 and the activity of the enzyme E_3 , such 50 as, for example, the malonyl-coenzyme A reductase from Sulfolobus tokodaii, which is encoded by the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 03 and which features the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 04. Furthermore, it is, in principle, also possible in the context of the fourth special 55 embodiment of the cell according to the invention to employ a cell which is already capable of forming especially large amounts of acrylyl-coenzyme A.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E_{72} is a coenzyme A transferase (EC 2.8.3.1) or a coenzyme 60 A synthetase, preferably a coenzyme A transferase,

 E_{73} is a beta-alanyl-coenzyme A ammonia-lyase (EC 4.3.1.6),

E₆₂ is a crotonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase

 $\rm E_2$ is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.17), $\,$ 65 $\rm E_3$ is an aldehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.3) or an aldehyde oxidase (EC 1.2.3.1) and

28

E₄ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.31) or a 3-hydroxyacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.35)

Preferred enzymes E₇₂ with a CoA transferase activity are those from *Megasphaera elsdenii*, *Clostridium propionicum*, *Clostridium kluyveri* and also from *Escherichia coli*. Examples which may be mentioned at this point of a DNA sequence coding for a CoA transferase is the sequence from *Megasphaera elsdenii* referred to as SEQ ID No: 24 in WO-A-03/062173. Enzymes which are furthermore preferred are those variants of the CoA transferase which are described in WO-A-03/062173.

Suitable enzymes E_{73} with a beta-alanyl-coenzyme A ammonia-lyase activity are, for example, those from Clostridium propionicum. DNA sequences which code for such an enzyme can be obtained for example from Clostridium propionicum as described in Example 10 in WO-A-03/062173. The DNA sequence which codes for the beta-alanyl-coenzyme A ammonia-lyase from Clostridium propionicum is specified in WO-A-03/062173 as SEQ ID No: $\frac{1}{2}$

An enzyme $\rm E_{62}$ which is preferably employed is, again, the crotonyl-coenzyme A decarboxylase from *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*, which is encoded by the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 05 and which features the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 06. This enzyme is not only capable of converting crotonyl-coenzyme A into ethylmalonyl-coenzyme A, but also of converting acrylyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A.

Suitable genes for the enzymes E_2 to E_4 have already been mentioned in connection with the first variant of the process according to the invention, where it is also preferred in connection with the second variant, the above-described gene from *Sulfolobus tokodaii* is especially preferred as gene for the enzyme E_3 .

According to an especially preferred variant of the third special embodiment of the process according to the invention, a genetically modified cell is used which features at least one activity of the enzyme E_2 and E_{62} or of the enzymes E_2 , E_3 and E_{62} which is increased in comparison with its wild type, where the enzyme E_2 or the enzymes E_2 and E_3 is encoded by a DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 03 and the enzyme E_{62} is encoded by a DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 05. In this context, it is preferred when the increased activity of these two enzymes is achieved by overexpressing, in the cell, the polypeptides with SEQ ID No 04 and SEQ ID No 06 or else that amino acid sequences with at least 50%, preferably at least 55%, more preferably at least 60%, more preferably at least 65% and most preferably at least 70% identity with the amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 04 and SEQ ID No 06, respectively. In this context, these two DNA sequences may be integrated into the genome of the cell or else be present on a vector inside the cell.

In connection with the above-described third special embodiment of the process according to the invention, it may furthermore be advantageous when the genetically modified cell used features not only an increase in the activity of the enzyme E_{62} and/or of the activity of the enzyme E_{2} and E_{3} , but at least one, preferably both, of the following properties:

an activity of an enzyme $\rm E_{11}$, which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into oxaloacetate or of an enzyme $\rm E_{74}$, which catalyzes the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvate into oxaloacetate, but preferably of an enzyme $\rm E_{11}$, which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into oxaloacetate, which is increased in comparison with its wild type and

an increased activity of an enzyme E_{75} , which catalyzes the conversion of aspartate into beta-alanine.

The enzyme E_{11} preferably takes the form of a carboxylase, especially preferably of a pyruvate carboxylase (EC number 6.4.1.1), which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into oxaloacetate. A pyruvate carboxylase which is especially preferred in this context is the mutant which is described in "A novel methodology employing Corynebacterium glutamicum genome information to generate a new L-lysine-producing mutant." Ohnishi J et al., Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology, Vol. 58 (2), pages 217-223 (2002). In this mutation, the amino acid proline at position 458 has been substituted by serine. The disclosure of this publication with regard to the possibilities of preparing pyruvate carboxylate mutants is 15 hereby incorporated by referent and forms part of the disclosure of the present invention.

The enzyme E_{75} preferably takes the form of a decarboxylase, especially preferably of a glutamate decarboxylate or of lase (EC number 4.1.1.11) which is encoded by the panD gene being most preferred. Aspartate decarboxylase catalyzes the conversion of aspartate into beta-alanine. Genes for aspartate decarboxylase (panD genes) from, inter alia, Escherichia coli (FEMS Microbiology Letters, 143, pages 25 247-252 (1996)), "Photorhabdus luminescens subsp. Laumondii, Mycobacterium bovis subsp. Bovis") and from a large number of other microorganisms have already been cloned and sequenced. DE-A-198 55 313 describes in particular the nucleotide sequence of the panD gene from Corynebacterium 30 glutamicum. In principle, it is possible to use panD genes of any feasible origin, no matter whether from bacteria, yeasts or fungi. Furthermore, it is possible to employ all alleles of the panD gene, in particular also those which are the result of the degeneracy of the genetic code or of function-neutral sense 35 E₆₁ is an enoyl-coenzyme A hydratase (EC 4.2.1.17). mutations. An aspartate decarboxylase which is especially preferred according to the invention, besides the aspartate decarboxylase from Corynebacterium glutamicum, is the Escherichia coli mutant DV9 (Vallari and Rock, Journal of Bacteriology, 164, pages 136-142 (1985)). The disclosure of 40 this publication with regard to the abovementioned mutant is hereby incorporated by reference and forms part of the disclosure of the present invention. The preparation of recombinant cells in which both the activity of the pyruvate carboxylase and the activity of the aspartate decarboxylase is 45 from the group consisting of f14p22.200, ilv5, ac1198Wp, increased is described in DE-A-10 2005 048 818.

According to a second variant of the process according to the invention, the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precur- 50

In the event that, in the process according to the invention, a cell is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A 55 as precursor, as specified in the second variant, it is preferred according to a first special embodiment that the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of the polyhydroxyalkanoate based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via isobutyrylcoenzyme A as intermediate, where the cell is capable of 60 preferentially utilizing carbohydrates, glycerol or L-valine as carbon source.

In the event that carbohydrates or glycerol act as the carbon source, it is preferred, according to a first alternative of this first special embodiment of the second variant of the process 65 according to the invention to use a genetically modified cell which features an activity of at least one of the following

30

enzymes E_{76} to E_{79} , E_{60} , E_{61} and E_{8} which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 19):

- of an enzyme E₇₆, which catalyzes the conversion of pyruvate into 2-acetolactate;
- of an enzyme E₇₇, which catalyzes the conversion of 2-acetolactate into 2,3-dihydroxyisovalerate;
- of an enzyme E_{78} , which catalyzes the conversion of 2,3dihydroxyisovalerate into 2-oxoisovalerate;
- of an enzyme E_{79} , which catalyzes the conversion of 2-oxoisovalerate into isobutyryl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₆₀, which catalyzes the conversion of isobutyryl-coenzyme A into methacrylyl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₆₁, which catalyzes the conversion of methacrylyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coen-
- of an enzyme E₈, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxy-isobutvrate.

Genetically modified cells are especially preferably used in an aspartate decarboxylase, with a 1-aspartate 1-decarboxy- 20 accordance with the invention, in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_8 , $E_{60}, E_{61}, E_{76}, E_{77}, E_{78}, E_{79}$ and $E_8 E_{60} E_{61} E_{76} E_{77} E_{78} E_{79}$.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme E₈ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.4),

 E_{76} is an acetolactate synthase (EC 2.2.1.6),

E₇₇ is a dihydroxyisovalerate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.86), E_{78} is a 2,3-dihydroxyisovalerate dehydratase (EC 4.2.1.9), E_{79} is a 2-oxoisovalerate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.25 or EC 1.2.4.4),

 E_{60} is an acyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.3), a butyryl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.2) or a 2-methylacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.12),

Preferred enzymes E_8 , E_{60} and E_{61} are those which have already been described above.

The enzyme E₇₆ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of ilvbl, t8p19.70, ilv1, ilv2, ilv6, aal021wp, ael305 cp, ilvI, ilvH, ilvN, ilvB, ilvM, ilvG, ilvN, budB, ilvN-1, ilvN-2, atrC, ilvX, iolD, budB, alsS, ilvK, ilvB1, ilvB2, ilvB3, ilvN1, ilvN2, cgl1271, cgl1272, iolD and scc57A.40c.

The enzyme E_{77} is preferably encoded by genes selected ilvC, ilvY, ilvC-1, ilvC-2, ilvC-3 and cgl1273, where the ilvC gene is most preferred.

The enzyme E_{78} is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of f14o13.18, ilv3, acl117wp, ilvD, cgl1268, ilvD1 and ilvD2, where ilvD is most preferred.

In the event that L-valine acts as carbon source, it is preferred according to a second modification of the first special embodiment of the second alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor and isobutyryl-coenzyme A as intermediate, that this used cell features an activity of at least one of the following enzymes E₇₉, E₈₀, E₆₀, E₆₁ and E₈ which is increased in comparison with its wild type (see FIG. 20):

- of an enzyme E₈₀, which catalyzes the conversion of L-valine into 2-oxoisovalerate;
- of an enzyme E₇₉, which catalyzes the conversion of 2-oxoisovalerate into isobutyryl-coenzyme A;
- of an enzyme E₆₀, which catalyzes the conversion of isobutyryl-coenzyme A into methacrylyl-coenzyme A;

of an enzyme ${\rm E_{61}}$, which catalyzes the conversion of methacrylyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A:

of an enzyme $\rm E_8$, which catalyzes the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyrate.

Genetically modified cells are especially preferably used in accordance with the invention, in which the activity of the following enzymes or enzyme combinations is increased: E_8 , E_{60} , E_{61} , E_{79} , E_{80} and $E_8E_{60}E_{61}E_{79}E_{80}$.

In this context, it is especially preferred that the enzyme $\rm E_8$ is a 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.4),

 E_{60} is an acyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.3), a butyryl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.2) or a 15 2-methylacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1.3.99.12), E_{61} is an enoyl-coenzyme A hydratase (EC 4.2.1.17),

 E_{79} is a 2-oxoisovalerate dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.25 or EC 1.2.4.4), and

 E_{80} is an amino acid transferase (EC 2.6.1.42).

Preferred enzymes E_8 , E_{60} , E_{61} and E_{79} are those which have already been described above.

The enzyme $\rm E_{80}$ is preferably encoded by genes selected from the group consisting of bcat1, bcat2, t2711.8, t27i1.9, f2j10.5, f2j10.4, t12h1.16, mmb12.20, t9c5.3, mpa24.13, 25 bat1, bat2, adl384wp, eca39, bcaA, ilvE, ilvE1, ilvE2, ilvE3, ywaA, ybgE, bcaT and cgl2204, where ilvE is especially preferred.

The nucleotide sequences of suitable genes the enzyme $\rm E_{80}$ can, again, be found in the KEGG database, the NCBI database or the EMBL database.

In connection with this second alternative of the first special embodiment of the second variant of the process according to the invention, it may furthermore be advantageous to use a genetically modified cell in which the activity of an 35 enzyme E_4 which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonate-semialdehyde into 3 -hydroxyisobutyric acid is reduced, where this enzyme E_4 preferably takes the form of a 3 -hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1 .1.1.31) or of a 3 -hydroxyacyl-coenzyme A dehydrogenase (EC 1 .1.1.35).

According to the second modification of the first special embodiment of the second variant of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which the formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid takes place via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor and isobutyryl-coenzyme A as intermediate and starting from L-valine as carbon source, it may furthermore be preferred to employ those cells which are already capable of forming large amounts of L-valine. In this context, suitable cells are in particular those which have been described by Blombach et al. in *Applied Environmental Microbiology*, Vol. 73 (7) (2007), pages 2079-2084.

According to a special embodiment of the process according to the invention, it is furthermore preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an expression of the glb0 gene which is increased in comparison with its wild type. Furthermore, it may under certain circumstances be preferred that the genetically modified cell used features an activity of the citrate transport protein which is encoded by the dctA 60 gene or the citP gene, which activity is reduced in comparison with its wild type.

The genetically modified cell used in the process according to the invention may preferably be obtained by a process comprising the method step of increasing the activity of at 65 least one of the above-described enzymes, preferably of one or more of the enzymes

32

$$\begin{split} E_1 \text{ to } E_4, \\ E_1, E_4, E_5, E_6 \text{ and } E_7, \\ E_1, E_4, E_5 \text{ and } E_7, \\ E_4, E_5 \text{ and } E_{47} \text{ to } E_{52}, \\ E_2 \text{ to } E_4, E_6, E_7 \text{ and } E_{47} \text{ to } E_{52}, \\ E_2 \text{ to } E_4, E_7 \text{ and } E_{47} \text{ to } E_{52}, \\ E_8 \text{ and } E_{53} \text{ to } E_{61}, \\ E_8, E_{53} \text{ to } E_{55}, E_{58} \text{ and } E_{62} \text{ to } E_{64}, \\ E_2 \text{ to } E_3, E_{62}, E_{72} \text{ and } E_{73}, \\ E_8, E_{60}, E_{61} \text{ and } E_{76} \text{ to } E_{79} \text{ or } \\ E_8, E_{60}, E_{61}, E_{79} \text{ and } E_{80} \end{split}$$

in the cell, where increasing the enzymatic activity is preferably carried out by the methods described at the outset.

In the process step IA) of the process according to the invention, the genetically modified cells can be into contact with the nutrient medium, and thus cultured, either continuously or batchwise in the batch method or in the fed-batch method or in the repeated-fed-batch method in order to produce 3-hydroxyisobutyrate or polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyrate. A semicontinuous method as described in GB-A-1009370 is also feasible. An overview over known culture methods are described in the textbook by Chmiel ("Bioprozesstechnik 1. Einführung in die Bioverfahrenstechnik" [Bioprocess technology 1. introduction to bioprocess technology] (Gustav Fischer Verlag, Stuttgart, 1991)) or in the textbook by Storhas ("Bioreaktoren and periphere Einrichtungen", [Bioreactors and peripheral equipment] Vieweg Verlag, Braunschweig/Wiesbaden, 1994).

The culture medium to be used must suitably meet the requirements of the strains in question. Descriptions of culture media for various microorganisms can be found in the textbook "Manual of Methods for General Bacteriology" of the American Society for Bacteriology (Washington D.C., USA, 1981).

Carbon sources which may be used are carbohydrates such as, for example, glucose, sucrose, lactose, fructose, maltose, molasses, starch and cellulose, oils and fats such as, for example, soy oil, sunflower oil, peanut oil and coconut fat, fatty acids such as, for example, palmitic acid, stearic acid and linolic acid, alcohols such as, for example, glycerol and methanol, hydrocarbons such as methane, amino acids such as L-glutamate or L-valine, or organic acids such as, for example, acetic acid. These substances may be used singularly or as a mixture. It is especially preferred to employ carbohydrates, in particular monosaccharides, oligosaccharides or polysaccharides, as described in U.S. Pat. No. 6,01, 494 and U.S. Pat. No. 6,136,576, or C₅-sugars, or glycerol.

Nitrogen sources which can be used are organic nitrogencomprising compounds such as peptones, yeast extract, meat extract, malt extract, cornsteep liquor, soya mill and urea, or inorganic compounds such as ammonium sulfate, ammonium chloride, ammonium phosphate, ammonium carbonate and ammonium nitrate. The nitrogen sources can be used singularly or as a mixture.

Phosphoric acid, potassium dihydrogen phosphate or dipotassium hydrogen phosphate or the corresponding sodium-comprising salts can be used as sources of phosphorus. The culture medium must furthermore comprise salts of metals such as, for example, magnesium sulfate or iron sulfate, which are required for growth. Finally, essential growth factors such as amino acids and vitamins may be employed in addition to the abovementioned substances. Moreover, suitable precursors may be added to the culture medium. The abovementioned input materials may be added to the culture in the form of a single batch or else fed in a suitable manner during culturing.

The pH for the culture can be controlled by employing, in an appropriate manner, basic compounds such as sodium hydroxide, potassium hydroxide, ammonia and aqueous ammonia, or acidic compounds such as phosphoric acid or sulfuric acid. Foaming can be controlled by employing antifoams such as, for example, fatty acid polyglycol esters. To maintain the stability of plasmids, it is possible to add to the medium suitable substances which have a selective effect, such as, for example, antibiotics. Aerobic conditions are maintained by introducing, into the culture, oxygen or oxygen-containing gas mixtures such as, for example, ambient air. The culture temperature is normally 20° C. to 45° C. and preferably 25° C. to 40° C. It may be preferred to employ, as cells, those cells which are described in U.S. Pat. No. 6,803, 218, in particular when using cells which are capable of 15 converting glycerol as the substrate. In this case, the cells can be cultured at temperatures in the range of from 40 to 100° C.

The isolation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from the nutrient solution is preferably carried out continuously, it being furthermore preferred in this context also to produce 3-hydroxy- 20 isobutyric acid by fermentation in a continuous manner, so that the entire process from the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid up to its isolation from the fermentation liquor can be carried out continuously. For the continuous isolation of the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from the fer- 25 mentation liquor, the former is continuously passed over a device for removing the microorganisms employed during fermentation, preferably through a filter with an exclusion level in the range of from 20 to 200 kDa, where a solid/liquid separation takes place. It is also feasible to employ a centri- 30 fuge, a suitable sedimentation device or a combination of these devices, it being especially preferred to first separate at least part of the microorganisms by sedimentation and subsequently to feed the fermentation liquor, which has been freed from part of the microorganisms, to ultrafiltration or to 35 a centrifugation device.

After the microorganisms have been removed, the fermentation product, which is enriched with regard to its 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid fraction, is fed to a separation system, preferably a multistep separation system. This separation system provides a plurality of separation steps which are connected in series, from which steps in each case return lines lead away and back to the fermentation tank. Furthermore, exit pipes lead out of the respective separation steps. The individual separation steps may operate by the electrodialysis, the reverse osmosis, the ultrafiltration or the nanofiltration principle. As a rule, these are membrane separation devices in the individual separation steps. The selection of the individual separation by-products and substrate residues.

Besides the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid being separated off by means of electrodialysis, reverse osmosis, ultrafiltration or nanofiltration, in the course of which an aqueous 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid solution is obtained as the end product, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid can also be separated off by extrac- 55 tive methods from the fermentation solution which has been freed from microorganisms, in which case, finally, the pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid can be obtained. To separate the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by extraction, it is possible to add, to the fermentation solution, for example ammonium com- 60 pounds or amines in order to form an ammonium salt of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid. This ammonium salt can then be separated from the fermentation solution by adding an organic extractant and subsequently heating the resulting mixture, whereby the ammonium salt is concentrated in the 65 organic phase. Then, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid can be isolated from this phase for example by further extraction

34

steps, giving the pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid. More details regarding the separation method can be found in WO-A-02/090312, whose disclosure regarding the separation of hydroxycarboxylic acids from fermentation solutions is hereby incorporated by reference and forms part of the disclosure of the present application.

Depending on the way in which the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is separated from the fermentation solution, either an aqueous solution of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid comprising 2 to 90% by weight, preferably 7.5 to 50% by weight and especially preferably 10 to 25% by weight of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or else pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is obtained.

Furthermore, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid prepared in step IA) of the process according to the invention can also be neutralized, either before, during or after the purification, for which purpose bases such as, for example, calcium hydroxide or sodium hydroxide can be employed.

In process step IB) of the process according to the invention, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is dehydrated with formation of methacrylic acid, for which purpose it is possible either to employ the pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid isolated from the fermentation solution or else the aqueous solution of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, which has been isolated when working up the fermentation solution, it also being possible to concentrate the aqueous solution of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, if appropriate, before the dehydration step, for example by means of distillation, if appropriate in the presence of a suitable entrainer.

The dehydration reaction can, in principle, be carried out in liquid phase or in the gas phase. Furthermore, it is preferred in accordance with the invention that the dehydration reaction is carried out in the presence of a catalyst, with the nature of the catalyst employed depending on whether a gas-phase or a liquid-phase reaction is carried out.

Suitable dehydration catalysts are both acidic catalysts and alkaline catalysts. Acidic catalysts are preferred, in particular because they show less tendency to form oligomers. The dehydration catalyst may be employed both as a homogeneous and as a heterogeneous catalyst. If the dehydration catalyst is present in the form of a heterogeneous catalyst, it is preferred that the dehydration catalyst is in contact with a support x. Suitable supports x are all solids believed by the skilled worker to be suitable. In the present context, it is preferred that the solids have suitable pore volumes which are suitable for good binding and absorption of the dehydration catalyst. Furthermore, total pore volumes as specified by DIN 66133 in a range of from 0.01 to 3 ml/g are preferred, and total pore volumes in the range of from 0.1 to 1.5 ml/g are especially preferred. Moreover, it is preferred that the solids which are suitable as support x have a surface area in the range of from 0.001 to 1000 m²/g, preferably in the range of from 0.005 to $450 \text{ m}^2/\text{g}$ and furthermore preferred in the range of from 0.01 to 300 m²/g as determined by BET test as specified in DIN 66131. A support which may be employed for the dehydration catalyst can firstly be bulk material with a mean particle diameter in the range of from 0.1 to 40 mm, preferably in the range of from 1 to 10 mm, and furthermore preferably in the range from 1.5 to 5 mm. The wall of the dehydration reactor may furthermore act as support. Furthermore, the support may be acidic or alkaline per se, or else an acidic or alkaline dehydration catalyst may be applied to an inert support. Application techniques which may be mentioned in particular are immersion or impregnation or else incorporation into a support matrix.

Suitable supports x, which may also feature dehydration catalyst properties, are, in particular, natural or synthetic silicates such as, in particular, mordenite, montmorillonite,

acidic zeolites; supports which are coated with monobasic, dibasic or polybasic inorganic acids, in particular phosphoric acid, or with acidic salts of inorganic acids, such as substances of the oxide or silicate type, for example Al_2O_3 , TiO_2 ; oxides and mixed oxides such as, for example, γ - Al_2O_3 and 5 ZnO— Al_2O_3 mixed oxides of the heteropolyacids.

In accordance with an embodiment according to the invention, the support x consists at least in part of a compound of the oxide type. Such compounds of the oxide type should feature at least one of the elements selected from among Si, 10 Ti, Zr, Al, P or a combination of at least two of these. Such supports may also act as dehydration catalyst themselves, owing to their acidic or alkaline properties. A preferred class of compounds, both as support by way of x and by way of dehydration catalyst comprise silicon/aluminum/phosphorus 15 oxides. Preferred alkaline substances which act both as dehydration catalyst and also as support x comprise alkali, alkaline earth, lanthanum, lanthoids or a combination of at least two of these in the form of their oxides. Such acidic or alkaline dehydration catalysts are commercially available both from 20 Degussa AG and from Südchemie AG. A further class are ion exchangers. Again, these may be present both in alkaline and in acidic form.

Suitable homogeneous dehydration catalysts are, in particular, inorganic acids, preferably phosphorus-containing 25 acids and furthermore preferably phosphoric acid. These inorganic acids can be immobilized on the support x by immersion or impregnation.

The use of heterogeneous catalysts has proved particularly advantageous in particular in the case of gas phase dehydration. In the case of liquid-phase dehydration, however, both homogeneous and heterogeneous dehydration catalysts are employed.

Furthermore, it is preferred that the method according to the invention involves the use of a dehydration catalyst with 35 an 16 an 16 an 16 value in the range of from 16 to 16 and in gas-phase dehydration, in the range of from 16 to 16 and in gas-phase dehydration in the range of from 16 to 16 and in gas-phase dehydration in the range of from 16 to 16 and in gas-phase dehydration in the range of from 16 to 16 and in gas-phase dehydration in the range of from 16 to 16 Hämmert and can be determined by what is known as amine titration and the use of indicators, or by the absorption of a gaseous base (see "Studies in Surface Science and Catalytics", vol. 16 1, 19 1989: "New solid Acids and Bases, their catalytic Properties", K. Tannabe et al).

According to a special embodiment of the method according to the invention, the acidic solid catalyst employed is a porous support structure which has been brought into contact with an inorganic acid, preferably with phosphoric acid or with superacids such as, for example, sulfated or phosphated 50 zirconium oxide and which is based preferably on at least 90% by weight, furthermore preferably at least 95% by weight and most preferably at least 99% by weight of a silicon oxide, preferably an SiO₂. The bringing into contact of the porous support structure with the inorganic acid is preferably 55 carried out by impregnating the support structure with the acid, with the latter preferably being brought into contact with the former in an amount in a range of from 10 to 70% by weight, especially preferably in the range of from 20 to 60% by weight and more preferably in a range of from 30 to 50% 60 by weight, based on the weight of the support structure, followed by drying. After drying, the support structure is heated in order to fix the inorganic acid, preferably at a temperature in a range of from 300 to 600° C., more preferably in a range of from 400 to 500° C.

According to a special embodiment of the method according to the invention, the dehydration reaction is carried out in

36

the gas phase. Here, it is possible to employ conventional apparatuses as are known to the skilled worker in the field of gas phase reaction, for example tubular reactors. It is especially preferred to employ shell-and-tube heat exchangers and reactors which comprise thermoplates as heat exchangers

According to an embodiment of the gas-phase dehydration reaction, pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is introduced into a reactor comprising one of the abovementioned fixed-bed catalysts. According to another embodiment, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is introduced into the reactor in the form of an aqueous solution comprising 2 to 80% by weight, especially preferably 5 to 50% by weight and more preferably 10 to 25% by weight of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, in each case based on the total weight of the aqueous solution. The pressure and temperature conditions inside the reactor are chosen such that the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution, is present in gaseous form when entering the reactor. The dehydration in the gas phase is preferably carried out in the temperature range of between 200 and 400° C., especially preferably between 250 and 350° C. The pressure inside the reactor during the gas-phase dehydration reaction is preferably in a range of from 0.1 to 50 bar, especially preferably in a range of from 0.2 to 10 bar and most preferably in a range of from 0.5 to 5 bar.

The amount of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid introduced into the reactor in the gas-phase dehydration reaction is preferably in a range of from 10 to 100% by volume, especially preferably in a range of from 20 to 100% by volume and most preferably in a range of from 30 to 100% by volume.

According to another special embodiment of the method according to the invention, the dehydration reaction is performed in the liquid phase. The liquid-phase dehydration reaction can also be carried out in all apparatuses which are known to the skilled worker and in which a fluid can be heated to a desired reaction temperature, during which process a pressure can be applied to the apparatus which is sufficient for maintaining the reaction components in the liquid state under the desired temperature conditions.

According to a special embodiment of the method according to the invention, the liquid-phase dehydration method comprises a first method step, in which pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or an aqueous solution comprising 5 to 100% by weight, especially preferably 20 to 100% by weight and most preferably 50 to 100% by weight of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, based on the total weight of the aqueous solution, is introduced into a reactor. The pressure and temperature conditions inside the reactor are chosen such that the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution, is present in liquid form when entering the reactor. According to a special embodiment of the method according to the invention in which the dehydration reaction is carried out in the liquid phase, the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution, is passed in such a way over a fixed catalyst bed inside the dehydration reactor that the liquid phase trickles over the surface of the catalyst particles. Such a procedure may be carried out for example in a trickle-bed reactor.

The dehydration in the liquid phase is preferably carried out in a temperature range of between 200 and 350° C., especially preferably between 250 and 300° C. The pressure inside the reactor in the case of liquid-phase dehydration is preferably in a range of from 1 to 50 bar, especially preferably in a range of from 2 to 25 bar and most preferably in a range of from 3 to 10 bar.

The catalysis of the dehydration reaction may be homogeneous or heterogeneous, both in the case of gas-phase dehydration and in the case of liquid-phase dehydration.

In the case of homogeneous catalysis, the catalyst, which in this case preferably takes the form of an inorganic acid such as, for example, phosphoric acid or sulfuric acid, is first brought into contact with the pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or with the aqueous solution comprising the 3-hydroxyisobu- 5 tyric acid. Thereafter, the resulting composition is introduced into the reactor and converted into methacrylic acid under the desired pressure and temperature conditions. It is also feasible to introduce the inorganic acid independently of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or the aqueous solution into the 10 reactor. In this case, the reactor features at least two feed lines, one for the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution comprising 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, and one for the catalyst. If the dehydration reaction is carried out in liquid phase in a trickle-bed reactor, it is preferred to introduce the catalyst 15 together with the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution comprising the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, at the top of the reactor.

In the case of heterogeneous catalysis, the catalyst is in the form of a solid substrate located in the reaction space, for 20 example in the form of a fixed bed, in the form of catalystcoated plates, preferably thermoplates, which are arranged inside the reactor, or else in the form of catalyst-coated reactor walls. Reactors which are possible are described for example in DE-A-198 48 208, DE-A-100 19 381 and EP-A-I 25 234 612. In the case of heterogeneous catalysis, preferred catalysts are support structures which have been brought into contact with inorganic acids, preferably impregnated porous support structures. The 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or the aqueous solution comprising the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, is 30 then brought into contact with the surface of the solid catalyst material in the form of a vapor, or in liquid form.

According to an especially preferred embodiment of the method according to the invention, the dehydration of the pressure in the range of from 200 to 500 mbar, at a temperature in a range of from 200 to 230° C. and in the presence of alkali metal ions as the catalyst.

The reaction mixture which is obtained after the dehydration reaction is either an aqueous methacrylic acid solution 40 IB) cleavage of the polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hywhich does not contain any catalyst components (such a solution is obtained in the case of heterogeneously catalyzed dehydration) or else an aqueous methacrylic acid solution which comprises catalysts (such a solution is obtained in the case of homogeneously catalyzed dehydration). Furthermore, the aqueous methacrylic acid solution may be in liquid form (if the dehydration reaction has been effected in the liquid phase) or in gaseous form (if the dehydration reaction has been carried out in the gas phase).

according to a special embodiment of the method according to the invention, be esterified without further processing. In such a case, the methacrylic acid solution is brought into contact with suitable alcohols such as, for example, methanol, ethanol, 1-propanol, 2-propanol or 1-butanol and suitable 55 esterification catalysts known to the skilled worker such as, for example, concentrated acids, with heating, and the methacrylic acid is so converted into the corresponding esters. However, it may be advantageous additionally to purify the methacrylic acid before esterification, it being possible to 60 employ, in principle, any purification method which is known to the skilled worker and which is conventionally employed for the purification of contaminated (meth)acrylic acid obtained by catalytic gas-phase oxidation of propylene.

If the dehydration reaction has been carried out in the gas 65 phase, it is preferred that the methacrylic acid is first condensed, generating an aqueous methacrylic acid solution.

38

Here, any condensation method known to the skilled worker may be employed in principle, for example a fractional condensation as described in WO-A-2004/035514, WO-A-03/ 014172 or EP-A-EP 1 163 201 or by total condensation as described in EP-A-0 695 736. It is also feasible to add additional solvents, in particular water, during the condensation process in order to absorb the methacrylic acid as completely as possible.

The aqueous methacrylic acid solution obtained after condensation, or else the aqueous methacrylic acid solution obtained in the event of liquid-phase dehydration, can then be freed from water and other contaminants in further purification steps. Here, it is possible first to remove the water by azeotrope distillation in the presence of an entrainer as described, for example, in DE-A-198 53 064. It is also feasible to employ high-boiling organic solvents for absorbing the methacrylic acid, as is disclosed for example in EP-A-0 974 574. In addition to these distillation methods, membranes for dewatering may also be employed, as proposed for example in DE-A-44 01 405. Employing crystallization methods for purifying the aqueous methacrylic acid solution, which has been generated in the case of liquid-phase dehydration or which has been obtained by condensation, is furthermore feasible.

The methacrylic acid obtained after dehydration can be purified even further in further method steps. Thus, highboiling contaminants which are still present can be removed by further distillation steps. However, it is especially preferred to further purify the methacrylic acid obtained by dehydration using crystallization methods as described for example in DE-A-101 49 353.

The resulting purified methacrylic acid can then be esterified, if appropriate.

A contribution to solving the problems mentioned at the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid is carried out in liquid phase at a 35 outset is furthermore provided by a method of preparing methacrylic acid or methacrylic esters, comprising the method steps

IIA) preparation of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by the method described above,

droxyisobutyric acid with formation of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid and, if appropriate, neutralization of the 3-hyacid and/or droxyisobutyric isolation 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid,

45 IIC) dehydration of the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with formation of methacrylic acid and, if appropriate, esterification of the methacrylate or methacrylic acid.

A contribution to solving the problems mentioned at the outset is also provided by a method of preparing poly-If appropriate, the resulting methacrylic acid solution can, 50 methacrylic acid or polymethacrylic esters, comprising the method steps

IIIA) preparation of methacrylic acid by the method described above,

IIIB) free-radical polymerization of the methacrylic acid, it being possible, if appropriate, to esterify at least in part the carboxyl groups of the methacrylic acid before or after the free-radical polymerization reaction.

The present invention will now be illustrated in greater detail with reference to nonlimiting figures and examples.

FIG. 1 shows the conversion of succinyl-coenzyme A into methylmalonyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzyme E_1 .

FIG. 2 shows the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E_2 to E_4 in accordance with the first alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor

in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 3 shows the conversion of (R)-methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E_4 , E_6 and E_7 in accordance with the second alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 10 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 4 shows the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E_4 , E_5 and E_7 in accordance with the third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 5 shows the conversion of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid 20 into a polyhydroxyalkanoate with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_8$ and $\rm E_9$.

FIG. 6 shows the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvate or pyruvate into oxalacetate with catalysis by the enzymes E_{10} or E_{11} according to a special embodiment of the first, second or 25 third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hy- 30 droxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 7 shows the conversion of oxalacetate into succinyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_{12}$ to $\rm E_{15}$ according to a first special embodiment of the first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a 35 genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semi-aldehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. **8** shows the conversion of oxalacetate into succinyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzymes E_{13} to E_{16} and E_{24} to E_{25} according to a second special embodiment of the first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which 45 succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methyl-malonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 9 shows the conversion of oxalacetate into succinyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzymes E_{16} , E_{24} , E_{27} and E_{28} according to a third special embodiment of the first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 10 shows the conversion of L-glutamate into succinyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_{46}$ and $\rm E_{28}$ in 60 accordance with a further special embodiment of the first, second or third alternative of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which succinyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 65 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

40

FIGS. 11 and 12 show the conversion of acetyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E_4 , E_5 and E_{47} to E_{52} in accordance with a first alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which propionyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIGS. 13 and 14 show the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_2$ to $\rm E_4$, $\rm E_6$, $\rm E_7$ and $\rm E_{47}$ to $\rm E_{52}$ in accordance with a second alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which propionyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIGS. **15** and **16** show the conversion of propionyl-coenzyme A into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_2$ to $\rm E_4$, $\rm E_7$ and $\rm E_{47}$ to $\rm E_{52}$ in accordance with a third alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which propionyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 17 shows the conversion of two units of acetyl-coenzyme A into glyoxylate and propionyl-coenzyme A with catalysis by the enzymes E_{53} to E_{55} , E_{58} and E_{62} to E_{65} in accordance with a fifth alternative of the second special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which propionyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semi-aldehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 18 shows the conversion of β-alanine into 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E₂ to E₄, E₆₂,
40 E₇₂ and E₇₃ according to a third special embodiment of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which acrylyl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyalkanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 19 shows the conversion of pyruvate into 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes $\rm E_{76}$ to $\rm E_{79}, \rm E_{60}, \rm E_{61}$ and $\rm E_{8}$ according to a first alternative of the first special embodiment of the second variant of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which isobutyryl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyal-kanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 20 shows the conversion of \dot{L} -valine into 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid with catalysis by the enzymes E_8 , E_{60} , E_{61} , E_{79} and E_{80} according to a second alternative of the first special embodiment of the second variant of the process according to the invention, where a genetically modified cell is used, in which isobutyryl-coenzyme A is formed as intermediate and 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor in the production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or of polyhydroxyal-kanoates based on 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid.

FIG. 21 shows the plasmid pEKEx2MCM of Example 3. FIG. 22 shows the vector pGA4_3HIBDH of Example 3. FIG. 23 shows the vector pGA5_MMCoAR_3HIBDH of Example 3.

FIG. 24 shows the vector pECXT99A of Example 3.

FIG. **25** shows the vector pECXT99A_MMCoAR_3HIBDH of Example 3.

FIG. **26** shows detection by means of ion chromatography of production of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by the recombinant cells in Example 3.

FIG. 27 shows the peak indicated in FIG. 26 being identified by means of ion chromatography as that of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid.

EXAMPLES

Example 1

The present invention is now illustrated in Example 1 with reference to a recombinant cell which is capable of producing 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via 3-hydroxyisobutyryl-coenzyme A as precursor and isobutyryl-coenzyme A as intermediate, starting from L-valine as carbon source. In accordance with the invention, this cell may be used for the production of methacrylic acid. To this end, the enzymes EC 2.6.1.42 and EC 1.2.4.4 (in each case from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*) and a cluster comprising the three enzymes EC 1.3.99.12, EC 4.2.1.17 and EC 3.1.2.4 (from *Acinetobacter calcoaceticus*) were overexpressed in *E. coli* BL21 (DE3).

Here, the enzyme EC 1.2.4.4 is encoded by a gene with the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 07 and 08 (α and β subunit), while the enzyme EC 2.6.1.42 is encoded by a gene with the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 09. The enzyme EC 1.3.99.12 is encoded by a gene with the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 10, the enzyme EC 4.2.1.17 by a gene with the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 11, and the enzyme EC 3.1.2.4 by a gene with the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 12.

1. Organisms, Plasmids and Oligonucleotides

The following bacterial strains, vectors, genomic DNA and oligonucleotides were used for preparing this recombinant cell:

TABLE 1

Bacterial st	rains used
Strain	Reference (manufacturer)
E. coli DH5 E. coli BL21 (DE3)	NEB Invitrogen

TABLE 2

Vecto	ers used
Vector	Reference (manufacturer)
pCDFDuet-1	Novagen
pET101/D-TOPO	Invitrogen
pCR2.1-TOPO	Invitrogen

42

TABLE 3

Genomic DNA used Strain	
Pseudomonas aeruginosa PAO1 Acinetobacter calcoaceticus ADP1	

TABLE 4

	Oliqonucleotides used
Name	Sequence
Aca_VClus_fw	5'-ATGCAATTTAATGAAGAACAGCTATTAAT TC-3' (SEQ ID No. 13)
Aca_VClus_rev	5'-CAGTCTGAAATGACTAACCTAATTGGC-3' (SEQ ID No. 14)
Pae_26142_fw	5'-ACGGAATTCTGAAGGAGCTGGCAACTATG-3' (SEQ ID No. 15)
Pae_26142_rev	5'-TTGTCGACTTACTTGACCAGGGTACGCC-3' (SEQ ID No. 16)
Pae_1244_fw	5'-ACAGATCTGGAGGCCTGTCATGAGTGATT AC-3' (SEQ ID No. 17)
Pae_1244_rev	5'-ATGGGTACCCATTCAGACCTCCATC-3' (SEQ ID No. 18)

2. Amplification of the PCR Fragments 1.2.4.4 (2313 kb) and 2.6.1.42 (958 bp)

First, the fragments of 1.2.4.4 and 2.6.1.42 were amplified by means of PCR starting from the total DNA from *Pseudomonas aeroginosa*, using the primers as shown in SEQ ID No 15 to SEQ ID No 18, which are detailed in Table 4.

3. Digestion of the Vector pCDF-Duet-1 and of the PCR

3. Digestion of the Vector pCDF-Duet-1 and of the PCR Fragment 2.6.1.42 (958 bp)

The vector pCDFDuet-1 (featuring a streptomycin-/spectinomycin resistance) is cleaved by means of EcoRI/SaII, as is the PCR fragment 2.6.1.42, and the restrictions thus obtained are ligated overnight with T4 ligase. This gives rise to the vector pCDFDuet::2.6.1.42.

4. Cloning of the PCR Fragments into the Vector pCR2.1-TOPO

The preparation of a cloning vector comprising the fragment 2.6.1.42 or the fragment 1.2.4.4, using the vector pCR2.1-TOPO, was performed as specified in the manufacturer's instructions. *E. coli* DH5a cells were transformed with the resulting cloning vectors pCR2.1-TOPO::1.2.4.4 and pCR2.1-TOPO::2.6.1.42. Since the pCR2.1-TOPO vectors feature a kanamycin resistance and an ampicillin resistance, the transformants were plated onto 2 AXI and KXI plates (20 and 40 μ l). The plasmids of the resulting clones were isolated and digested:

	pCR2.1-TOPO::1.2.4.4 fragment size 2313 bp	BgIII + KpnI	
)	pCR2.1-TOPO::2.6.1.42 fragment size 958 bp	EcoRI + SalI	

60

Each of the fragments was eluted from the gel and purified with the QIAquick kit from Qiagen (following instructions).

5. Preparation of the Vector pCDFDuet: 2.6.1.42-1.2.4.4

The vector pCDFDuet::2.6.1.42 and the vector pCR2.1-TOPO::1.2.4.4 are digested with BgIII/KpnI.

This is followed by the ligation of pCDFDuet::2.6.1.42 (BgIII/KpnI) with pCR2.1-TOPO::1.2.4.4, giving rise to the vector pCDFDuet::2.6.1.42-1.2.4.4. Again, *E. coli* DH5a cells were transformed by means of this cloning vector. The plasmids were isolated. The plasmid pCDFDuet::2.6.1.42-1.2.4.4 features the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 19

6. Cloning the Valine Cluster from Acine to bacter Calcoaceticus (V-Clus $_{Aca})$

Strain ATCC 33304 Acinetobacter calcoaceticus was cultured for the isolation of total DNA (HH agar or medium). Total DNA was isolated by means of the DNEasy kit from Qiagen (L1 and L2) and by a method comprising the method steps i) centrifugation of 1 ml of culture, ii) addition of 200 μl of $\rm H_2O$ to the pellet, iii) heating for 10 min at 95° C., iv) centrifugation (10 min, 13 000 rpm), and v) removing the supernatant for a PCR.

To amplify the valine cluster from *A. calcoaceticus*, a PCR was carried out using the primers as shown in SEQ ID No 13 and SEQ ID No 14, which have been detailed in Table 4 (following the manufacturer's instructions using the polymerases Pfu and Taq, respectively).

The PCR products were purified and, following the instructions, ligated to the plasmid pET101/D-TOPO and transferred into $E.\ coli\ \mathrm{DH5}\alpha.$ This gives rise to the plasmid pET101/D-TOPO::V-Cluster_{Aca} Plasmid pET101/D-TOPO::V-Cluster_{Aca} features the DNA sequence as shown in SEQ ID No 20.

7. Preparation of a Recombinant Cell which is Capable of Forming 3-Hydroxyisobutyric Acid from L-Valine

E. coli BL21 (DE3) was transformed with the plasmids pET101/D-TOPO::V-Cluster $_{Aca}$ and pCDF-Duet::2.6.1.42-1.2.4.4 (plated onto LB spec/amp medium). The resulting cells were capable of converting, in a nutrient medium comprising L-valine, the L-valine into 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid. In contrast, the wild type of the cells (E. coli BL21 (DE3)) was not capable of forming detectable amounts of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in such a nutrient medium.

Example 2

In this example, a DNA encoding a gene is isolated and the $\,^{45}$ gene is overexpressed in $\it E.~coli.$ The DNA encodes an enzyme which has both the activity of the enzyme $\rm E_2$ and that of the enzyme $\rm E_3.$

1. Culturing and Harvesting Sulfolobus tokodaii

Sulfolobus tokodaii was grown in a small culture volume (40-200 ml) at 75° C. and a pH of 3.0, with shaking (150 rpm). The growth was monitored photometrically via measuring the optical density at 578 nm (OD_{578 nm}). A modified Sulfolobus medium was used (modified as described by Brock et al., Archives of Microbiology 84, pages 54-68, 1972; Suzuki et al., Extremophiles, 6, pages 39-44, 2002). The energy and carbohydrate source used were yeast extract, casamino acids and glucose. The medium consisted of the following components: basal medium, glucose stock solution, iron stock solution and trace element stock solution. At an OD_{578 nm} of 0.3-0.5 (exponential phase), the cells were harvested. The centrifugation was carried out in a Sorvall centrifuge (SS34 rotor) for 15 min at 9000 rpm. The cell pellet was employed directly for the DNA extraction.

Basal medium. KH₂PO₄ (0.28 g/l), (NH₄)₂SO₄ (1.3 g/l), MgSO₄×7H₂O (0.25 g/l), CaCl₂×6H₂O (0.07 g/l), yeast

44

extract (1 g/l) and casamino acids (1 g/l). Before autoclaving, the pH was brought to 3.0 using $\rm H_2SO_4$. Glucose stock solution (100×). Glucose (100 g/l).

The solution was filter-sterilized.

Iron stock solution (1000x). FeCl₃×6H₂O (20 g/l). The solution was filter-sterilized.

Trace element stock solution (1000×). MnCl₂×4H₂O (1.8 g/l), Na₂B₄O₇×10H₂O (4.5 g/l), ZnSO₄×7H₂O (220 mg/l), CuCl₂×2H₂O (50 mg/l), Na₂MoO₄×2H₂O (30 mg/l), VOSO₄×5H₂O (30 mg/l), CoCl₂×6H₂O (8.4 mg/l). The individual components were dissolved in succession in distilled H₂O, the pH was brought to 3.0 using HCl, and the solution was filter-sterilized.

2. Isolation of Genomic DNA from S. tokodaii

Genomic DNA was isolated by the method of Murray and Thompson (Nucleic Acid Research, 8, pages 4321-4325, 1980). To this end, 10-50 mg (fresh weight) of freshly harvested cells are weighed into a 1.5 ml Eppendorf reaction vessel and resuspended in 570 ml of TE buffer (10 mM Tris/HCl (pH 8.0), 1 mM NaEDTA). 30 μl of a 10% (w/v) SDS solution (sodium dodecyl sulfate solution) and 3 µl of Proteinase K (20 µg/µl) were added and the mixture was incubated for 1 h at 52° C. Thereafter, 100 µl of 5 M NaCl solution and 80 µl of pre-warmed 10% (w/v) cetyltrimethylammonium bromide (CTAB) solution (10% (w/v) CTAB in 0.7 M NaCl) were added. After incubation for 10 min at 65° C., the complexes of CTAB, cell wall fragments and proteins were extracted with 780 μl of chloroform/iso-amyl alcohol (24:1 (v/v)) and spun down for 15 min at 14 000 rpm. The aqueous top phase was transferred into a fresh Eppendorf reaction vessel and the extraction was repeated. After the aqueous phase was free from pigments, it was covered with a layer of 400 µl of 100% isopropanol. By carefully mixing the two phases, the chromosomal DNA precipitated at the interface. Then, it was possible to fish out the DNA with a drawnout Pasteur pipette and washed in 200 µl of 70% ethanol. After recentrifugation (5 min, 14 000 rpm), the supernatant was pipetted off and the DNA was dried for 2 h at room temperature and finally dissolved in 100 µl of TE buffer.

3. Amplification of the Malonyl-Coenzyme A Reductase 40 Gene

The polymer chain reaction (PCR) (Mullis et al., Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol., 51, pages 263-273, 1986) was employed to amplify the malonyl-CoA reductase gene in a targeted fashion, from the genomic *Sulfolobus tokodaii* DNA obtained in Example 2. It was carried out in a thermocycler (Biometra, Göttingen).

A preparative PCR in which Pfu polymerase (Pfunds, Genaxxon) was used, was employed. The Pfu polymerase contains a 3'-5' exonuclease ("proofreading") function.

The following primers were used:

```
5'-ATTATCCCATGGGGAGAACATTAAAAGC-3'
("forward primer"; NcoI cleavage site is underlined; SEQ ID No 21)
and

5'-CGGGATCCTTACTTTCAATATATCC-3'
("reverse primer"; BamHI cleavage site is underlined; SEQ ID No 22)
```

The reaction mixture detailed in Table 1 hereinbelow was employed for the PCR reactions. The PCR was carried out as a hot start PCR, i.e. the reaction mixture was incubated for 2 min at 95° C. before adding the Pfu polymerase. This was followed by 30 cycles of in each case 1 minute at 95° C., 1 minute at 45° C. and 5 minutes at 72° C., followed by a last step of 30 seconds at 45° C., 15 minutes at 72° C. and, finally, a pause at 6° C.

Standard reaction mixtu proofreading PCR with I	·
Composition	μl/50 μl batch
10 × Pfu PCR reaction buffer	5
dNTP mix (2 mM per nucleotide)	5
Forward primer (2 μM)	12.5
Reverse primer (2 μM)	12.5
Chromosomal DNA	1 (10-50 ng)
Pfu polymerase (2.5 U/μl)	2
$dd-H_2O$	12

A gene fragment with a length of 1.1 kb was obtained.

4. Cloning the Malonyl-Coenzyme A Reductase Gene

To clone the malonyl-coenzyme A reductase gene from Sulfolobus tokodaii, the gene amplified in Example 3 was cloned unspecifically with the vector pCR T7/CT-Topo (Invitrogen, Karlsruhe), using the "pCR T7 Topo TA Expression Kit" (Invitrogen, Karlsruhe). This was done following the manufacturer's instructions.

pared using the "QIAprep Spin Plasmid Miniprep Kit" from Qiagen (Hilden) following the manufacturer's instructions, starting from 5 ml overnight cultures of transformed E. coli TOP10F' cells.

Generation of an Expression Vector

To generate an expression vector comprising the malonylcoenzyme A reductase gene, the isolated cloning vector obtained in Example 4 is subjected to restriction digestion with the restriction enzymes NcoI and BamHI. To this end, 25-27 µl of plasmid DNA (expression vector pTrc99A and 35 pCR T7/CT-Topo vector, respectively, with the incorporated malonyl-coenzyme A reductase gene) are mixed thoroughly with 5 µl of a reaction buffer (10x) and 2-3 µl of restriction enzyme (10 U/µl; Fermentas, St. Leon-Rot). The reaction mixture was made up to 50 µl with distilled H₂O and incu- 40 bated for 5 h at the temperature specified by the manufacturer. An ethanol precipitation was carried out before further use. To this end, the DNA was mixed with 3 volumes of 100% ethanol and 0.1 volumes of 3 M sodium acetate buffer (pH 5.3) and incubated for 2 h or overnight at -80° C. After a 45 centrifugation step (20 min, 14 000 rpm, 4° C., Eppendorf table-top centrifuge), the supernatant is removed carefully. and the DNA was washed with 3 volumes of 70% (v/v) ethanol. After 10 min incubation at room temperature, the mixture was recentrifuged (10 min, 14 000 rpm, 4° C., Eppen-50 dorf table-top centrifuge) and the supernatant was discarded. The DNA was then dried for 1 hour at room temperature and subsequently taken up in the desired volume of H₂O or TE buffer (10 mM Tris/HCl (pH 8.0), 1 mM NaEDTA).

Then, alkaline phosphatase is used for removing the 55 5'-phosphate groups of the linearized double-stranded vector. In this manner, the cloning efficiency is increased since religation of the vector is prevented. Calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase was used for dephosphorylating the digested vector.

The dephosphorylation was carried out in the same buffer as the restriction digestion. 50 µl of restriction mixture were mixed with 1.5 µl of CIAP (Calf Intestine Alkaline Phosphatase (1U/µl; Fermentas, St. Leon-Rot) and the mixture was incubated for 30 min at 37° C. Before further use of the 65 cleaved and dephosphorylated vector, an ethanol precipitation was carried out as described above.

46

T4 DNA ligase was used the ligation of the insert DNA with the expression vector, plasmid DNA and insert DNA being employed in a molar ratio of from 1:3-1:6.

Stock solutions:

- Ligation buffer (10x): 0.5 M Tris/HCl, pH 7.6 100 mM MgCl₂ 0.5 mg/ml BSA filter-sterilized, storage at room temperature
- 5 mM ATP (adenosine triphosphate) Always make up freshly in sterile distilled H₂O
- 50 mM DTE (dithioerythritol) Always make up freshly in ligation buffer

The ligation mixtures had a volume of 50 µl. Plasmid DNA (2-10 μl), insert DNA (2-20 μl), 5 μl of ligation buffer with DTE (50 mM) and the corresponding amount of sterile dis-15 tilled H₂O were pipetted together, vortexed, spun down briefly and subsequently incubated for 5 min at 45° C. The mixture was cooled on ice. 5 µl of 5 mM ATP and 1.5 µl of T4 DNA ligase (1 U/µl; Fermentas; St. Leon-Rot) were added, and everything was mixed. Ligation was performed overnight at 16° C.

The ligation mixture was employed directly for transforming chemically competent cells.

6. Transformation of E. Coli Cells with the Expression Vector A 5 ml overnight culture was grown starting from a single To isolate the plasmid DNA, the plasmid DNA was pre- 25 colony of E. coli Rosetta 2 cells. On the next morning, 50 ml of LB medium (Sambrook et al., "Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual", Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y., 1989) were inoculated with 0.5-1.0 ml of this culture. After incubation for 1.5-2 h (37° C., shaking (180 rpm)), an $OD_{578 nm}$ of 0.6 was reached. The cells were cooled on ice for 10 min and subsequently spun down for 5 min at 5000 rpm and 4° C. (GSA rotor, Sorvall centrifuge). The supernatant was discarded and the cell pellet was resuspended in 2.7 ml of cold 0.1 M CaCl₂ solution. After addition of 2.3 ml of sterile 50% (v/v) glycerol, the cell suspension was divided into portions (in each case 300 µl) in 1.5-ml Eppendorf reaction vessels. The competent cells were immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen and subsequently stored at -80° C.

> To transform the cells, an aliquot of the chemically competent cells (300 µl) was defrosted on ice and treated with 25 μl of a ligation mixture. Everything was mixed carefully and incubated for 30 min on ice. After a heat shock (42° C., 1 min) the mixture was reincubated on ice for 5 min. Thereafter, 800 μl of LB medium (Sambrook et al., 1989) were added, and the cells were shaken for 1 h at 37° C. (Thermomixer, Eppendorf 5436). The mixture was concentrated and finally streaked onto LB medium. To this end, the mixture was spun down for 1 min at 10 000 rpm, 750 μm of the supernatant were discarded, and the cell pellet was resuspended. 50 µl, 100 µl and 200 µl of this concentrated mixture were streaked onto LB plates (Sambrook et al., 1989) supplemented with 100 µg/ml ampicillin and incubated overnight in the incubator at 37° C. The plates were washed with 1 ml LB medium. This cell suspension was used for subsequently inoculating 150 ml LB medium (supplemented with 100 µg/ml ampicillin) in 500 ml Erlenmeyer flasks with baffles. The cultures grew at 37° C. and 180 rpm. Overexpression was performed by inducing the promoter in pTrc99A by adding 0.5 M IPTG (isopropyl- $\beta\text{-D-}$ 60 thiogalactopyranoside) at an $OD_{578 nm}$ of 0.6. The induced cultures were incubated for 3 h under the abovementioned conditions and subsequently harvested at an $OD_{578 nm}$ =2.7. 7. Detection of the Enzymatic Activity

The E. coli strain obtained in Example 6 was disrupted by means of a cell mill. The disrupted cells were heated for 15 min at 85° C. During this heat precipitation, nonheat resistant enzymes coagulate and are precipitated. Since the target pro-

tein is heat resistant, it is retained in the supernatant. To measure the malonyl-coenzyme A reductase activity, the supernatant was diluted 1:50 in TM buffer (50 mM Tris/Cl, 1 mM MgCl₂, pH 8.1). 30 μ l of the diluted or undiluted (for detecting the methylmalonyl-coenzyme A reductase activity) supernatant were pipetted to 500 μ l of HIPS buffer (100 mM HEPES/NaOH, 5 mM MgCl₂, 1 mM dithioerythritol, containing 0.5 mM NADPH).

In a first batch, the reaction was started by adding malonyl-coenzyme A, the final concentration being $0.5 \, \text{mM}$. The drop in the NADPH absorption at $365 \, \text{nm}$ was determined. The enzyme activity determined was $15.5 \, \mu \text{mol/min/mg}$ protein $(15.5 \, \text{U/mg})$.

In a second batch, the reaction was started by adding methylmalonyl-coenzyme A (from Fluka, Article No.: 67767), the 15 final concentration being 2.0 mM. The drop in the NADPH absorption at 365 nm was determined. The enzyme activity determined was 0.24 µmol/min/mg protein (0.24 U/mg).

It can be seen from these results that the polypeptide which codes for the DNA sequence with the SEQ ID No 03 catalyzes $\,^{20}$ both the conversion of malonyl-CoA and of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A.

1 mol of NADPH was oxidized per mole of malonyl-CoA or methylmalonyl-Coa employed. From this it can be concluded that the enzymatic reaction leads to the corresponding 25 semialdehyde.

Example 3

The present invention is furthermore illustrated in Example 30 on the basis of the production of methacrylic acid by a recombinant cell capable of producing 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor, starting from glucose as carbon source. To this end, the enzymes methylmalonyl-coenzyme A mutase (E_1) and 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (E_4) , inter alia, were overexpressed in $C.\ glutamicum\ ATCC13032$.

1. Cloning of the Genes NCg11470, NCg11471 and NCg11472 (Arginine/Ornithine Transport System ATPase, Methylmalonyl-Coenzyme A Mutase and Methylmalonyl-40 Coenzyme A Mutase, N-Terminal Domain/Subunit) in pEKEx2, Construction of pEKEx2MCM cgl

DNA manipulation using standard methods as described in Sambrook, J. et al. (1989), "Molecular Cloning: a laboratory manual", 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 45 Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. DNA amplifications were carried out using SAWADY Pwo-DNA polymerase (Peqlab Biotechnologie, Erlangen, Germany) or Platinum Pfx-DNA polymerase (Invitrogen, Karlsruhe, Germany). Unless stated otherwise, the polymerases were used according to the 50 manufacturer's information. Oligonucleotides for PCR amplifications and introduction of restriction cleavage sites were obtained from MWG-Biotech (Ebersberg, Germany). Engineered strains were identified by colony PCR using *Taq* Polymerase READYMIX (Sigma, Taufkirchen, Germany), 55 and plasmid preparations. DNA fragments were purified and isolated using the MinElute Gel Extraction Kit (Quiagen, Hilden, Germany) according to the manufacturer's information. Plasmid DNA was isolated by means of the Qiaprep spin Miniprep Kit (Quiagen, Hilden, Germany). All of the plas- 60 mids constructed were verified by restriction analysis and subsequent sequencing.

pEKEx2MCM_cgl was constructed using the pEKEx2 vector (Kleinertz et al., 1991 *Gene* 102:93), which allows cloned genes to be transcribed under the control of the isopropyl β -D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG)-inducible tac promoter and the lac repressor system (lacIq). The 5.2 kb large

48

DNA fragment coding for the genes NCgl1470, NCgl1471 and NCgl1472 was amplified by means of the following oligonucleotides and *Corynebacterium glutamicum* ATCC13032 DNA as template:

```
pcg1859-57_vorwärts (SEQ ID No. 23):
5'-cggtcgacaaggagatatagataTGACTGATCTCACAAAGACTGC-3
and
```

```
) pcg1857-59_rückwärts (SEQ ID No.24): 
5'-cTTAGGCTTTGTCGAACGCCTCC-3'.
```

(Sequences complementary to the genomic sequence are indicated in capital letters).

In addition, restriction cleavage sites (underlined) and a ribosome binding site (aaggag), 8 nucleotides upstream of the start codon, were introduced into the amplicons. In the process, the original start codon, TTG, was replaced with ATG). The PCR amplicon was phosphorylated using polynucleotide kinase (Roche, Basle, Switzerland) and cloned with blunt ends into the SmaI cleavage site of the pUC19 vector (Yanisch-Perron et al., 1985, Gene 33:103-19). The identity and correctness of the 5.2 kb insert were confirmed by sequencing. The 5.2 kb fragment was then isolated by way of a SalI fragment from the pUC19 derivative and ligated to the SalI cleavage site of the pEKEx2 vector. Plasmids having the correct orientation were selected on the basis of restriction digest, with one of these being referred to as pEKEx2MCM cgl. The plasmid obtained is shown in FIG. 21.

2. Cloning of *Thermus thermophilus* 3-Hydroxyisobutyrate Dehydrogenase in pEKEx2, Construction of pEC-XT99A MMCoAR 3HIBDH

The gene of *Thermus thermophilus* (TTHA0237) 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (3HIBDH) was synthesized, taking into account the codon usage of *C. glutamicum*. The codon usage-optimized gene (SEQ ID No. 25) was synthesized into the vector pGA4 (pGA4_3HIBDH, FIG. 22). The pGA4_3HIBDH vector was digested by the endonucleases KpnI and Ecl136II and, as a result of this, the 3HIBDH gene was ligated into the vector pGA5_MMCoAR, a vector which already contains a sequence derived from *Sulfolobus tokodaii* methylmalonyl-coenzyme A mutase under the functional expression control of the T7 promoter and which had been linearized by the restriction enzymes BamHI (with subsequent filling-in reaction) and KpnI. The resulting vector, pGA5_MMCoAR_3HIBDH is depicted in EIG. 23

The insert containing methylmalonyl-coenzyme A reductase and 3HIBDH was cloned into the target vector pECXT99A (accession number: AY219684, FIG. 24) which had been linearized by digestion with the restriction endonucleases BamHI (with subsequent filling-in reaction) and KpnI from the pGA5MMCoAR-_3HIBDH vector by digestion with KpnI and Ecl136II (resulting vector: pECXT99A_MMCoAR_3HIBDH, FIG. 25).

3. Preparation of *C. glutamicum* Cells Transformed with pEKEx3MCM cgl and pEC-XT99A 3HIBDH varIIM-MCoAR

Competent cells of *C. glutamicum* ATCC13032 were prepared as described in Tauch et al. (*Curr Microbiol.* 2002, 45:362-367). DNA of pEKEx2MCM_cgl and pEC-XT99A_3HIBDH_varIIMMCoAR was introduced by means of electroporation, and transformants were selected on brain heart agar from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany) which had been supplemented with 50 mg/l kanamycin and 5 mg/l tetracycline (Liebl et al. *FEMS Microbiol Lett.*, 1989, 53:299-303).

49

Plasmid DNA was isolated from transformants and characterized by means of restriction digest. In this manner *C. glutamicum* pEKEx2MCM_cgl/pEC-XT99A_3HIBDH_varIIMMCoAR was obtained.

4. Cultivation and Production of 3-Hydroxyisobutyric Acid
A single colony of *C. glutamicum* pEKEx2MCM_cgl/
pEC-XT99A_3HIBDH_varIIMMCoAR was used for inoculation in 25 ml of complete medium (brain heart medium) containing 15 μg/l kanamycin and 5 μg/l tetracycline, and cultured at 30° C. and 200 rpm overnight. The wild 10 type was grown without antibiotics as a control.

The cultures were removed by centrifugation (10 min, 4° C., $5292\times g$) and washed with saline (0.9% NaCl). The cells were resuspended in 25 ml (in 250 ml flasks) of GCXII medium containing antibiotics (15 $\mu g/l$ kanamycin and 5 $\mu g/l$ 15 tetracycline). The plasmid-carrying strain was induced with 0.5 mM (12.5 μ l of a 1 M stock solution) IPTG.

CGXII Minimal Medium (According to Keilhauer et al., J Bacteriol. 1993, 175:5595-5603):

20 g NH₄)₂SO₄ 5 g urea 1 g K₂HPO₄

 $1 \text{ g KH}_2\text{PO}_4$

42 g MOPS

1 ml MgSO₄×7H₂O (25 g/100 ml, sterile-filtered)

1 ml CaCl₂×2H₂O (1.32 g/100 ml, sterile-filtered)

The salts were dissolved in approx. 800 ml of double-distilled water and the pH was adjusted to 7 with KOH. For this purpose, approx. 20-25 KOH pellets were added, followed by titration to pH 7 with 10 N KOH. Double-distilled 30 water was then added to the media components to 900 ml, followed by autoclaving.

After autoclaving, 1 ml of trace salt solution was added. Trace Salt Solution:

 $\begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ g FeSO}_4 \times 7 \text{H}_2 \text{O} \\ 1 \text{ g MnSO}_4 \times \text{H}_2 \text{O} \\ 0.1 \text{ g ZnSO}_4 \times 7 \text{H}_2 \text{O} \\ 0.02 \text{ g CuSO}_4 \\ 0.002 \text{ g NiCl}_2 \times 6 \text{H}_2 \text{O} \end{array}$

The salts are dissolved in 100 ml of deionized $\rm H_2O$ and 40 acidified with HCl (pH paper, approx. pH 1). The solution is then sterile-filtered.

The medium was admixed with 100 ml of 50% strength glucose (final concentration 5%), with 80 ml of 50% strength glucose and 20 ml of sterile double-distilled water being 45 added for a final concentration of 4%.

The medium was supplemented with 1 ml of biotin (20 mg/100 ml), 60 µg/l coenzyme B12 (after 7 h), 0.1 mM propionate (after 22 h) and trace salt solution.

After 27 h, 6 mg/l 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid were detected 50 in the sample by ion chromatography (Metrohm Compact IC 761 with autosampler, mobile phase: 8 mM NaOH; column: Dionex AS15 4×250 mm+precolumn AG15 4×50 mm; column temperature: 25° C., flow: 1.4 ml/min, detector: conductivity; injection volume: 10 µl; run time: 30 min) (FIG. 26). 55 The identity of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid was confirmed by adding chemically pure 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid (30 mg/l) (FIG. 27).

5. Dehydration of 3-Hydroxyisobutyric Acid to Give Methacrylate

5 ml of a solution of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid (0.2 g/l), produced according to Example 4 above, is admixed with NaOH (0.06 mg) with stirring. The solution is incubated with stirring and reflux condensation at 185-195° C. under vacuum (300 torr). A further 0.5 mg of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in 5 ml are added every hour over a period of 5 h. The solution contains 0.4 percent by weight p-methoxy-phenol in order to

50

prevent methacrylate from polymerizing. The reaction is stopped after 24 h of incubation. Conversion of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid to methacrylate is above 90%. Methacrylic acid is removed from the reaction mixture by distillation.

Example 4

The present invention is furthermore illustrated in Example 4 on the basis of the production of methacrylic acid by a recombinant *E. coli* cell which is capable of producing 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor and via acryloyl-coenzyme A as intermediate.

To convert the carbon source glycerol to 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid using recombinant *E. coli* cells, the genes of seven different enzymes were cloned into a number of expression plasmids. This involved the utilization of Duet vectors (Merck, Germany). These are a system of four expression vectors, all of which are compatible with one another and in addition have different antibiotic resistance markers.

- 1. In detail, the genes coding for the following enzymes were cloned into expression vectors for converting glycerol to 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid:
 - a) Klebsiella pneumoniae glycerol dehydratase (EC 4.2.1.30) (GD). The enzyme catalyzed the adenosylcobalamine-dependent dehydration of glycerol to 3-HPA (3-hydroxypropionaldehyde). It consists of 3 subunits (GD-alpha, GD-beta and GD-gamma) which are encoded in K. pneumoniae by 3 genes (gldA, gldB and gldC) in a single operon.
 - b) *K. pneumoniae* reactivating factor. Since adenosylcobalamine-dependent glycerol dehydratases are inactivated by glycerol, conversion of glycerol to 3-HPA additionally requires the activity of a reactivating factor. The reactivating factor for *K. pneumoniae* glycerol dehydratase is encoded by the genes gdrA and gdrB
 - c) E. coli aldehyde dehydrogenase, AldH. To convert 3-HPA to 3-hydroxypropionic acid (3-HP), the E. coli aldH-gene was amplified.
- d) Chloroflexus aurantiacus propionyl-coenzyme A synthase (Pcs) (encoded by the pcs gene). Propionyl-coenzyme A synthase catalyzes the conversion of 3-HP to propionyl-coenzyme A. It is a tri-functional enzyme and includes three functional domains. The acyl-coenzyme A synthetase (ACS) domain catalyzes activation of 3-HP to 3-hydroxypropionyl-CoA. This is followed by dehydration to acrylyl-CoA, catalyzed by the enoyl-CoA hydratase (ECH) domain of Pcs. Finally, the enoyl-CoA reductase (ECR) domain of Pcs catalyzes the NADPH-dependent reduction of acrylyl-CoA to give propionyl-CoA. However, this reaction is irrelevant to the project described because the intermediate acrylyl-CoA is immediately further converted here by the next enzyme (crotonyl-CoA carboxylase/reductase, see below).
- e) Crotonyl-coenzyme A carboxylase/reductase (enzyme E₆₂) (Ccr) of *Rhodobacter sphaeroides* (encoded by the ccR gene). The main activity of Ccr is the reductive carboxylation of crotonyl-coenzyme A to give ethylmalonyl-CoA. However, the enzyme exhibits a broad substrate specificity and converts acrylyl-coenzyme A to methylmalonyl-coenzyme A very efficiently.
- f) Sulfolobus tokodaii malonyl-CoA reductase (Mcr, E₂ and E₃) (encoded by the mcr gene). Mcr preferentially catalyzes the NADPH-dependent reduction of malonyl-coenzyme A to malonate semialdehyde. However, it also

- exhibits a secondary activity with methylmalonyl-coenzyme A as substrate which is converted to methylmalonate semialdehyde.
- g) Thermus thermophilus 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (E_4) (3-HIB-DH) (encoded by the MmsB gene). This enzyme catalyzes the NADPH-dependent, reversible conversion of methyl-malonate semialdehyde to 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid (3-HIB).
- 2. The cloning strategy for heterologous overexpression of the above-described enzymes is described in detail below.
 - a) Construction of plasmid pACYCDuet-KpGDRF for overexpression of glycerol dehydratase reactivating factor (GDRF).
 - First, the genes gdrA (synonym: ORF4) and gdrB (synonym: ORF2b), which encode the two subunits of K. pneumoniae GDRF, were amplified by means of PCR. The template used was chromosomal DNA of the strain *K. pneumoniae* DSM2026.

gdrA was amplified using the following oligonucle- 20 otides:

```
orf4fw (SEQ ID No. 26):
5'-TGAAGATCCTAGGAGGTTTAAACATATGCCGTTAATAGCCGGGA
                                                      25
TTG-3')
orf4Salrv (SEQ ID No. 27):
5'-TATATAGTCGACTTAATTCGCCTGACCGGCCAG-3';
(SalI recognition sequence is underlined).
```

gdrB was amplified using the following oligonucle- 30 otides

```
orf2bPcifw (SEO ID No. 28):
5'-TATATAACATGTCGCTTTCACCGCCAGGC-3'
(PciI recognition sequence is underlined)
orf2brv (SEO ID No. 29):
5 ' - CATATGTTTAAACCTCCTAGGATCTTCAGTTTCTCTCACTTAACGG
GCAGG-3!)
```

The PCR products obtained were then fused to one another by crossover PCR.

To this end, the following oligonucleotides were used:

```
45
orf2bNcofw (SEO ID No. 30):
(5'-TATATACCATGGCGCTTTCACCGCCAGGC-3'
(NcoI recognition sequence is underlined)
orf4Salrv (SEO ID No. 31):
\verb|5'-TATATA| \underline{GTCGAC} \\ \texttt{TTAATTCGCCTGACCGGCCAG-3'}
                                                        50
(SalI recognition sequence is underlined).
```

The PCR product (2,220 bp) was purified by means of the QIAquick PCR purification kit from Qiagen, Hilden, Germany, according to the manufacturer's information and ligated into the per-BluntII-TOPO 55 vector, yielding the pCR-BluntII-Topo-KpGDRF vector. Ligation and subsequent transformation into E. coli cells are carried out according to the information by the manufacturer, Invitrogen Corporation, Carlsbad (Zero Blunt TOPO PCR Cloning Kit).

The GDRF sequence was then excised from the vector by digesting pCR-BluntII-Topo-KpGDRF with PciI and SalI and ligated into the NcoI and SalI-cut pACYC-Duet expression vector, resulting in pACYCDuet-KpGDRF (6142 bp).

b) Construction of plasmid pAS50_Ec_aldH for over-ex- 65 pression of K. pneumoniae glycerol dehydratase (GD) and E. coli aldehyde dehydrogenase, aldH.

52

The three subunits of K. pneumoniae GD are naturally organized in a single operon (genes gldA, gldB and gldC). They were amplified by means of PCR, again using chromosomal DNA of K. pneumoniae DSM2026 as template.

The following oligonucleotides were used for the amplification:

```
KpGDNdefw (SEQ ID No. 32)
5 - TATATACATATGAAAAGATCAAAACGATTTGCAGTACTGG-3 '
(NdeI recognition sequence is underlined)
KpGDSalrv (SEQ ID No. 33):
5'-TATATAGTCGACTTAGCTTCCTTTACGCAGCTTATGC-3'
(SalI recognition sequence is underlined)
```

The amplicon was ligated into the pCR-BluntII-TOPO vector, yielding the vector pCR-BluntII-Topo-KpGD vector. Ligation and subsequent transformation into E. coli cells were carried out according to the information by the manufacturer, Invitrogen Corporation, Carlsbad (Zero Blunt TOPO PCR Cloning Kit).

The GD-encoding fragment was excised from the pCR-BluntII-Topo-KpGD vector by XbaI (blunted by Klenow fill in) and NdeI and ligated into a pET-Duet expression vector cut with NdeI and EcoRV, resulting in the plasmid pAS50(8161 bp).

The E. coli aldH gene was then amplified. For this, chromosomal DNA of E. coli K12 was used as template, with the PCR primers used being the oligonucleotides

```
1228 ald fp (SEQ ID No. 34):
5'-AAAACATATGAATTTTCATCATCTGGCTTACTGG-3'
(NdeI recognition sequence is underlined)
1228 ald rp (SEO ID No. 35):
5'-AAAACATATGTATATTTCCTTCTTTCAGGCCTCCAGGCTTATCCAG
ATG-3')
(NdeI recognition sequence is underlined).
```

- The PCR amplicon was gel-purified and then ligated by means of digestion of NdeI into the NdeI site of plasmid pAS50, producing the plasmid pAS50_Ec_aldH (9666 bp).
- Construction of plasmid pCDFDuet-1_Rs-ccR_ c) Cau pcs for overexpression of Chloroflexus aurantiacus propionyl-coenzyme A synthase (Pcs) and of Rhodobacter sphaeroides crotonyl-coenzyme A carboxylase/reductase (CCR).

For heterologous expression in E. coli and purification of CCR, the gene was cloned into the pET3d expression vector, yielding plasmid pTE13: the R. sphaeroides cer gene was amplified by PCR using the oligonucleotides

```
ccr-fw (SEQ ID No. 36):
5'-GGAGGCAACCATGGCCCTCGACGTGCAGAG-3'
(NcoI recognition sequence is underlined)
and
ccr-rev (SEO ID No. 37):
5'-GAGACTTGCGGATCCCTCCGATCAGGCCTTGC-3'
(BamHI recognition sequence is underlined),
```

60

using chromosomal DNA of the strain T. sphaeroides 2.4.1. (DSMZ 158) as template. The PCR product was ligated by way of an NcoI/BamHI fragment into the

53

NcoI/BamHI-cut vector pET3d (Merck, Germany), producing the plasmid pTE13.

The ccr gene was subcloned by way of an NcoI/BamHI fragment from pTE13 into the NcoI/BamHI cleavage sites of the pCDFDuet-1 plasmid (Merck, Germany), producing the plasmid pCDFDuet-1_Rs_ccr.

The *C. aurantiacus* pcs gene was then amplified by PCR using the oligonucleotides

```
10

1228_Cau_pcs_fp(71) (SEQ ID No. 38):

5'-AAACATATGATCGACACTGCGCCCCTTGC-3'
(NdeI recognition sequence is underlined) and

1228_Cau_pcs_rp(74) (SEQ ID No. 39):

5'-AAGACGTCCTACCGCTCGCCGGCCGTCC-3'
(AatII recognition sequence is underlined),
```

using chromosomal DNA of the strain *C. aurantiacus* OK-70-f1 (DSM 636) as template. The amplicon was purified by gel extraction and then ligated, via digestion with NdeI/AatII, into the correspondingly cut vector pCDFDuet-1_Rs_ccr, producing the plasmid pCDFDuet-1_Rs_ccr_Cau_pcs (10 472 bp).

d) Construction of plasmid pCOLADuet_St_mcr_oCg_T-th_HIBDH_oCg for over-expression of *Sulfolobus tokodaii* malonyl-CoA reductase (Mcr) and of *Thermus thermophilus* 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (3-HIB-DH)

First, a variant of the *S. tokodaii* mcr gene was synthesized in line with the codon usage of *Corynebacterium glutamicum* (St_mcr_oCg). The synthesis was carried out at GeneArt, Germany, and the artificial gene, St_mcr_oCg, was provided in the form of the plasmid pGA4_MMCoAR_ST (SEQ ID No. 40). pGA4_MMCoAR_ST DNA was used as PCR template in order to amplify the artificial gene, St_mcr_oCg, using the oligonucleotides

```
1228_MMCOAR_fp (SEQ ID No. 41):
5'-AACCATGGGCCGCACCCTGAAGG-3'
(NcoI recognition sequence is underlined)
and
45
1228_MMCOAR_rp (SEQ ID No. 42)
5'-AAGGATCCTTACTTTTCGATGTAGCCCTTTTCC-3'
(BamHI recognition sequence is underlined).
```

The amplicon was purified by gel extraction and then digested with NcoI/BamHI and ligated into the corresponding cleavage sites of the pCOLADuet_1 plasmid (Merck, Germany), producing the plasmid pCOLADuet_St_mcr_oCg.

A variant of the *T. thermophilus* MmsB gene (encoding a 3-HIB-DH), which is in line with the codon usage of *Corynebacterium glutamicum*, was likewise provided by gene synthesis (GeneArt, Germany), to be precise in the form of the plasmid pGA4_3HIBDH_TT (SEQ ID No. 43).

pGA4_3HIBDH_TT was used as PCR template in order to amplify the artificial gene, Tth_HIBD-H_oCg, using the oligonucleotides

```
1228_Tth_HIBDH_fp (SEQ ID No. 44): 65
5'-AAAACATATGGAAAAGGTGGCATTCATCG-3'
```

54

-continued (NdeI recognition sequence is underlined) and

1228 Tth HIBDH rp (SEO ID No. 45):

1228_Tth_HIBDH_rp (SEQ ID No. 45): 5'-AAAGATCTTTAGCGGATTTCCACACCGCC-3' (BglII recognition sequence is underlined).

The amplicon was gel-extracted and then cut with Ndel/BglII and ligated into the Ndel/BglII cleavage sites of the plasmid pCOLADuet_St_mcr_oCg, producing the plasmid pCOLADuet_St_mcr_oCg_Tth_HIBD-H oCg (5,620 bp).

e) The 4 plasmids, pACYCDuet-KpGDRF, pAS50_Ec-aldH, pCDFDuet-1_Rs_ccR_Cau_pcs and pCOLADuet_St_mcr_oCg_Tth_HIBDH_oCg, were then co-transformed into commercially available, chemically competent *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) cells (Merck, Germany), according to the manufacturer's protocol. Selection was carried out on LB agar supplemented with ampicillin (25 μg/ml), chloramphenicol (17 μg/ml), kanamycin (15 μg/ml) and streptomycin (25 μg/ml).

f) Induction of expression plasmids in E. coli

The plasmid-carrying E. coli strains described in e) above were cultured in modified M9 medium (6.8 g/l Na₂HPO₄×2H₂O; 3 g/l KH₂PO₄; 0.5 g/l NaCl; 1 g/l NH₄C1; 1.25 g/l yeast extract; 1% v/v glycerol; 15 mg/l CaCl₂×2H₂O; 250 mg/l MgSO₄×7H₂O; 1% v/v Gibco MEM Vitamin solution; 41.9 g/l MOPS). The medium was supplemented with ampicillin (25 μg/ml), chloramphenicol (17 μg/ml), kanamycin (15 μg/ml) and streptomycin (25 μg/ml). The entire cultivation (pre- and main cultures) was carried out on a shaker with temperature control at 37° C. The strains were first cultured in 5 ml of medium overnight. Subsequently, 20 ml of medium in a 100 ml flask with baffles were then inoculated from the overnight culture at a ratio of 1:20 and cultured further. At OD₆₀₀ of approx. 0.8, 6 µM cobalamine and 1 µM IPTG were added, and the culture was incubated for another 4 hours. At this time, 2.5 ml of cell suspension were removed and stored at -20° C. until analysis.

- g) Detection and quantification of 3-HIB were carried out by means of ion chromatography (IC) and conductivity detection. For this, 2.5 ml of samples are thawed at room temperature and centrifuged (10 min, 13 200 rpm). The supernatant is purified using a syringe filter (pore size 0.44 µm). The measurement is carried out using a Metrohm Compact IC 761 with autosampler. Mobile phase: 8 mM NaOH. Column: Dionex AS15 4×250 mm, precolumn AG15 4×50 mm. Column temperature: 25° C. Flow rate: 1.4 ml/min. Injection volume: 10 µl.
- h) Dehydration of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid to methacrylate
 - 5 ml of a concentrated solution of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid (0.2 g/l), produced by the process described in f) above, are admixed with NaOH (0.06 mg) with stirring. The solution is incubated with stirring and reflux condensation at 185-195° C. under vacuum (300 torr). A further 0.5 mg of 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid in 5 ml are added every hour over a period of 5 h. The solution contains 0.4 percent by weight p-methoxyphenol in order to prevent methacrylate from polymerizing. The reaction is stopped after 24 h of incubation. Conversion of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid to methacrylate is above 90%. Methacrylic acid is removed from the reaction mixture by distillation.

SEQUENCE LISTING

<160> NUMB	ER OF SEQ II	NOS: 45				
<210> SEQ : <211> LENG' <212> TYPE <213> ORGAL	ΓH: 2214	ebacterium (glutamicum			
<400> SEQUI	ENCE: 1					
atgacgtcga	tccctaattt	ttcagacatc	ccattgactg	ctgagacacg	tgcatcggag	60
tcacacaacg	ttgacgccgg	caaggtgtgg	aacactcccg	aaggcattga	tgtcaagcgc	120
gtattcacgc	aggctgaccg	cgacgaggcg	caagcggcgg	gacatccggt	ggattctttg	180
ccaggtcaaa	agccatttat	gcgcgggccg	tacccaacta	tgtacaccaa	tcagccgtgg	240
acgattcgcc	agtacgcagg	cttttcaacc	gccgcggaat	ccaatgcgtt	ttatcggagg	300
aaccttgctg	cgggtcaaaa	aggtttgtcg	gttgcgttcg	atctagcgac	ccaccgcggt	360
tatgactcgg	ataatgagcg	cgtggtcggc	gatgtgggta	tggccggcgt	ggcgattgat	420
tcgattttgg	atatgcgtca	gctgtttgat	ggcattgatt	tgtccagcgt	gtcggtgtcg	480
atgaccatga	atggcgctgt	gctgccgatt	cttgcgttct	atatcgtggc	ggctgaggaa	540
caaggtgtgg	gtccggagca	gettgeggge	acgatccaga	atgacatctt	gaaagaattt	600
atggtgcgca	acacctatat	ttatccgccg	aagccgtcga	tgcgcatcat	ttccaacatc	660
tttgagtaca	cctccttgaa	gatgccacgt	tttaactcca	tttcgatttc	tggctatcac	720
atccaggaag	cgggagcgac	tgccgatttg	gagetggeet	acactctggc	ggatggtatt	780
gaatacatcc	gtgcaggtaa	agaggtaggc	cttgacgtgg	ataagttcgc	gcctcgtctg	840
teettettet	ggggtatttc	tatgtacacc	ttcatggaga	tegeaaaget	gcgtgcggga	900
cgactgctgt	ggagcgagtt	ggtggcaaaa	ttcgatccga	aaaacgccaa	gtcccagtcg	960
ctgcgcacgc	actcgcagac	ctctggttgg	tegttgaceg	cgcaggatgt	gtacaacaac	1020
gtcgcccgca	ccgcgattga	ggcgatggct	gcaacccagg	gccacaccca	gtcgctgcac	1080
accaatgcac	ttgatgaggc	gttggcgctg	cccaccgatt	tetetgeteg	tatcgcccga	1140
aacacccagc	tgttgctgca	gcaggaatct	ggcacggtgc	gtccagttga	tccatgggcg	1200
ggctcctatt	acgtggagtg	gttgaccaat	gagetggeta	accgcgcgcg	caagcacatc	1260
gatgaggtgg	aggaagccgg	cggaatggcg	caggccaccg	cgcagggaat	tcctaagctg	1320
cgcattgagg	aatcagcggc	acgcacccag	gctcgcattg	attccggccg	ccaggcgctg	1380
atcggcgtga	atcgctacgt	ggcggaagaa	gatgaggaaa	ttgaagtcct	caaggttgac	1440
aacaccaagg	ttcgcgcaga	acagttggct	aaactcgcgc	aactgaaagc	agagcgcaac	1500
gatgcggaag	tcaaggctgc	gctggatgcg	ttgacagctg	ctgcccgcaa	cgagcataaa	1560
gagccagggg	atttggatca	gaacctgctc	aaacttgccg	tcgatgctgc	gcgcgcaaaa	1620
gctaccattg	gagagatete	cgatgctttg	gaagttgtct	ttggccgcca	cgaagcagaa	1680
atcaggacgc	tgtctggcgt	gtacaaggat	gaggttggaa	aggaaggcac	agtgagcaac	1740
gtcgaacgcg	cgatcgccct	ggctgacgcc	tttgaggctg	aggaaggccg	ccgcccacgt	1800
atctttattg	ccaagatggg	ccaggatgga	catgaccgtg	gacagaaggt	tgtcgcgtct	1860
gcctatgctg	acctgggcat	ggacgtggat	gttggaccgc	tgtttcaaac	tccagccgaa	1920
gctgcccgcg	ccgccgtgga	cgccgatgtt	cacgtggtgg	gtatgtcttc	gctggcagca	1980
ggccacctca	ccttgctgcc	cgagctgaag	aaagaacttg	cagctcttgg	ccgcgatgac	2040
						0100

attotggtca ccgtgggcgg cgtcattccg ccgggcgatt tccaggatct ctacgatatg

ggt	gccgo	ccg (cgatt	ttac	cc to	ccag	gaaco	gto	catc	gcgg	agt	egge	gat o	gato	ctgatc
acco	cgact	cg (ccgca	acac	ct g	ggcti	tgad	c ctç	ggato	gtgg	atgi	tgaa	tga (gtga	
<211 <212	0> SI 1> LI 2> TY 3> OF	ENGTI	H: 73	37	yneb≀	actei	rium	glut	camio	cum					
< 400	0> SI	EQUEI	ICE :	2											
Met 1	Thr	Ser	Ile	Pro 5	Asn	Phe	Ser	Asp	Ile 10	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Glu 15	Thr
Arg	Ala	Ser	Glu 20	Ser	His	Asn	Val	Asp 25	Ala	Gly	Lys	Val	Trp 30	Asn	Thr
Pro	Glu	Gly 35	Ile	Asp	Val	Lys	Arg 40	Val	Phe	Thr	Gln	Ala 45	Asp	Arg	Asp
Glu	Ala 50	Gln	Ala	Ala	Gly	His 55	Pro	Val	Asp	Ser	Leu 60	Pro	Gly	Gln	Lys
Pro 65	Phe	Met	Arg	Gly	Pro 70	Tyr	Pro	Thr	Met	Tyr 75	Thr	Asn	Gln	Pro	Trp 80
Thr	Ile	Arg	Gln	Tyr 85	Ala	Gly	Phe	Ser	Thr 90	Ala	Ala	Glu	Ser	Asn 95	Ala
Phe	Tyr	Arg	Arg 100	Asn	Leu	Ala	Ala	Gly 105	Gln	Lys	Gly	Leu	Ser 110	Val	Ala
Phe	Asp	Leu 115	Ala	Thr	His	Arg	Gly 120	Tyr	Asp	Ser	Asp	Asn 125	Glu	Arg	Val
Val	Gly 130	Asp	Val	Gly	Met	Ala 135	Gly	Val	Ala	Ile	Asp 140	Ser	Ile	Leu	Asp
Met 145	Arg	Gln	Leu	Phe	Asp 150	Gly	Ile	Asp	Leu	Ser 155	Ser	Val	Ser	Val	Ser 160
Met	Thr	Met	Asn	Gly 165	Ala	Val	Leu	Pro	Ile 170	Leu	Ala	Phe	Tyr	Ile 175	Val
Ala	Ala	Glu	Glu 180	Gln	Gly	Val	Gly	Pro 185	Glu	Gln	Leu	Ala	Gly 190	Thr	Ile
Gln	Asn	Asp 195	Ile	Leu	Lys	Glu	Phe 200	Met	Val	Arg	Asn	Thr 205	Tyr	Ile	Tyr
Pro	Pro 210	Lys	Pro	Ser	Met	Arg 215	Ile	Ile	Ser	Asn	Ile 220	Phe	Glu	Tyr	Thr
Ser 225	Leu	ГЛа	Met	Pro	Arg 230	Phe	Asn	Ser	Ile	Ser 235	Ile	Ser	Gly	Tyr	His 240
Ile	Gln	Glu	Ala	Gly 245	Ala	Thr	Ala	Asp	Leu 250	Glu	Leu	Ala	Tyr	Thr 255	Leu
Ala	Asp	Gly	Ile 260	Glu	Tyr	Ile	Arg	Ala 265	Gly	Lys	Glu	Val	Gly 270	Leu	Asp
Val	Asp	Lys 275	Phe	Ala	Pro	Arg	Leu 280	Ser	Phe	Phe	Trp	Gly 285	Ile	Ser	Met
Tyr	Thr 290	Phe	Met	Glu	Ile	Ala 295	Lys	Leu	Arg	Ala	Gly 300	Arg	Leu	Leu	Trp
Ser 305	Glu	Leu	Val	Ala	Lys 310	Phe	Asp	Pro	Lys	Asn 315	Ala	Lys	Ser	Gln	Ser 320
Leu	Arg	Thr	His	Ser 325	Gln	Thr	Ser	Gly	Trp 330	Ser	Leu	Thr	Ala	Gln 335	Aap
Val	Tyr	Asn	Asn 340	Val	Ala	Arg	Thr	Ala 345	Ile	Glu	Ala	Met	Ala 350	Ala	Thr

											_	COII	CIII	ueu	
Gln	Gly	His 355	Thr	Gln	Ser	Leu	His 360	Thr	Asn	Ala	Leu	365	Glu	Ala	Leu
Ala	Leu 370	Pro	Thr	Asp	Phe	Ser 375	Ala	Arg	Ile	Ala	Arg 380	Asn	Thr	Gln	Leu
Leu 385	Leu	Gln	Gln	Glu	Ser 390	Gly	Thr	Val	Arg	Pro 395	Val	Asp	Pro	Trp	Ala 400
Gly	Ser	Tyr	Tyr	Val 405	Glu	Trp	Leu	Thr	Asn 410	Glu	Leu	Ala	Asn	Arg 415	Ala
Arg	Lys	His	Ile 420	Asp	Glu	Val	Glu	Glu 425	Ala	Gly	Gly	Met	Ala 430	Gln	Ala
Thr	Ala	Gln 435	Gly	Ile	Pro	Lys	Leu 440	Arg	Ile	Glu	Glu	Ser 445	Ala	Ala	Arg
Thr	Gln 450	Ala	Arg	Ile	Asp	Ser 455	Gly	Arg	Gln	Ala	Leu 460	Ile	Gly	Val	Asn
Arg 465	Tyr	Val	Ala	Glu	Glu 470	Asp	Glu	Glu	Ile	Glu 475	Val	Leu	ГÀа	Val	Asp 480
Asn	Thr	ГÀа	Val	Arg 485	Ala	Glu	Gln	Leu	Ala 490	Lys	Leu	Ala	Gln	Leu 495	Lys
Ala	Glu	Arg	Asn 500	Asp	Ala	Glu	Val	Lys 505	Ala	Ala	Leu	Asp	Ala 510	Leu	Thr
Ala	Ala	Ala 515	Arg	Asn	Glu	His	Lys 520	Glu	Pro	Gly	Asp	Leu 525	Asp	Gln	Asn
Leu	Leu 530	Lys	Leu	Ala	Val	Asp 535	Ala	Ala	Arg	Ala	Lys 540	Ala	Thr	Ile	Gly
Glu 545	Ile	Ser	Asp	Ala	Leu 550	Glu	Val	Val	Phe	Gly 555	Arg	His	Glu	Ala	Glu 560
Ile	Arg	Thr	Leu	Ser 565	Gly	Val	Tyr	Lys	Asp 570	Glu	Val	Gly	Lys	Glu 575	Gly
Thr	Val	Ser	Asn 580	Val	Glu	Arg	Ala	Ile 585	Ala	Leu	Ala	Asp	Ala 590	Phe	Glu
Ala	Glu	Glu 595	Gly	Arg	Arg	Pro	Arg 600	Ile	Phe	Ile	Ala	Lys 605	Met	Gly	Gln
Asp	Gly 610	His	Asp	Arg	Gly	Gln 615	Lys	Val	Val	Ala	Ser 620	Ala	Tyr	Ala	Asp
Leu 625	Gly	Met	Asp	Val	Asp 630	Val	Gly	Pro	Leu	Phe 635	Gln	Thr	Pro	Ala	Glu 640
Ala	Ala	Arg	Ala	Ala 645	Val	Asp	Ala	Asp	Val 650	His	Val	Val	Gly	Met 655	Ser
Ser	Leu	Ala	Ala 660	Gly	His	Leu	Thr	Leu 665	Leu	Pro	Glu	Leu	Lys 670	ГЛа	Glu
Leu	Ala	Ala 675	Leu	Gly	Arg	Asp	Asp	Ile	Leu	Val	Thr	Val 685	Gly	Gly	Val
Ile	Pro 690	Pro	Gly	Asp	Phe	Gln 695	Asp	Leu	Tyr	Asp	Met 700	Gly	Ala	Ala	Ala
Ile 705	Tyr	Pro	Pro	Gly	Thr 710	Val	Ile	Ala	Glu	Ser 715	Ala	Ile	Asp	Leu	Ile 720
Thr	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala 725	His	Leu	Gly	Phe	Asp 730	Leu	Asp	Val	Asp	Val 735	Asn
Glu															

<210> SEQ ID NO 3 <211> LENGTH: 1071 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Sulfolobus tokodaii

-continued

<400> SEQUENCE: 3 atgaggagaa cattaaaagc cgcaatatta ggtgctactg gtttagtagg aatcgaatac 60 gtaagaatgc tatcaaatca tccttatatt aaaccagcat atttagctgg aaaaggttca 120 gtgggtaaac cgtatggtga ggtagtaaga tggcaaacag taggacaagt tcctaaggaa 180 atagctgata tggaaataaa accaactgat cctaagttaa tggatgatgt agacataata 240 ttttctccat tacctcaagg tgctgctggc ccagtagaag aacaatttgc aaaagaagga ttccctgtga ttagtaattc accagatcat agatttgatc ctgatgttcc cttattggtt cctgaactaa atcctcatac tattagctta attgatgagc aaagaaaaag aagagaatgg aaaggattta tagtaactac accactatgc acagcccagg gtgcagcaat accattaggt 480 540 qctatattta aaqattataa qatqqatqqa qcatttataa ctactattca atcqctatct ggtgccggtt atccaggaat accatcatta gatgtagtag ataatatctt gcctttaggt 600 gatggatacg atgccaagac gataaaagag atcttcagaa ttttaagcga agttaagaga 660 aatgtagatg aacctaaatt agaagatgta agcttagcag caacaactca tagaatagct 720 actatacatq qtcattatqa aqtactatat qtatcqttca aaqaqqaaac tqctqctqaa 780 aaaqttaaqq aqactttaqa aaactttaqa qqqqaaccac aaqatctaaa attaccaact 840 gcaccttcaa agccaattat cgttatgaat gaggatacaa gacctcaagt ctattttgat 900 agatgggctg gggatattcc aggaatgagt gtagttgtag gtagattaaa gcaagtgaat 960 aagagaatga taaggttagt atcattaatt cataacacgg tcagaggagc cgcaggagga 1020 1071 ggtatattag cagctgaatt acttgtcgaa aaaggatata ttgaaaagta a <210> SEQ ID NO 4 <211> LENGTH: 356 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Sulfolobus tokodaii <400> SEOUENCE: 4 Met Arg Arg Thr Leu Lys Ala Ala Ile Leu Gly Ala Thr Gly Leu Val 1 10 Gly Ile Glu Tyr Val Arg Met Leu Ser Asn His Pro Tyr Ile Lys Pro Ala Tyr Leu Ala Gly Lys Gly Ser Val Gly Lys Pro Tyr Gly Glu Val Val Arg Trp Gln Thr Val Gly Gln Val Pro Lys Glu Ile Ala Asp Met Glu Ile Lys Pro Thr Asp Pro Lys Leu Met Asp Asp Val Asp Ile Ile Phe Ser Pro Leu Pro Gln Gly Ala Ala Gly Pro Val Glu Glu Gln Phe Ala Lys Glu Gly Phe Pro Val Ile Ser Asn Ser Pro Asp His Arg Phe Asp Pro Asp Val Pro Leu Leu Val Pro Glu Leu Asn Pro His Thr Ile 120 Ser Leu Ile Asp Glu Gln Arg Lys Arg Arg Glu Trp Lys Gly Phe Ile Val Thr Thr Pro Leu Cys Thr Ala Gln Gly Ala Ala Ile Pro Leu Gly 155

Ala Ile Phe Lys Asp Tyr Lys Met Asp Gly Ala Phe Ile Thr Thr Ile 170

165

-continued

Gln Ser Leu Ser Gly Ala Gly Tyr Pro Gly Ile Pro Ser Leu Asp Val Val Asp Asn Ile Leu Pro Leu Gly Asp Gly Tyr Asp Ala Lys Thr Ile 200 Lys Glu Ile Phe Arg Ile Leu Ser Glu Val Lys Arg Asn Val Asp Glu Pro Lys Leu Glu Asp Val Ser Leu Ala Ala Thr Thr His Arg Ile Ala Thr Ile His Gly His Tyr Glu Val Leu Tyr Val Ser Phe Lys Glu Glu Thr Ala Ala Glu Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Leu Glu Asn Phe Arg Gly Glu Pro Gln Asp Leu Lys Leu Pro Thr Ala Pro Ser Lys Pro Ile Ile Val Met Asn Glu Asp Thr Arg Pro Gln Val Tyr Phe Asp Arg Trp Ala Gly 295 Asp Ile Pro Gly Met Ser Val Val Val Gly Arg Leu Lys Gln Val Asn 310 Lys Arg Met Ile Arg Leu Val Ser Leu Ile His Asn Thr Val Arg Gly Ala Ala Gly Gly Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Glu Leu Leu Val Glu Lys Gly 340 345 Tyr Ile Glu Lys 355 <210> SEQ ID NO 5 <211> LENGTH: 1293 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Rhodobacter sphaeroides <400> SEQUENCE: 5 atggccctcg acgtgcagag cgatatcgtc gcctacgacg cgcccaagaa ggacctctac 60 gagatcggcg agatgccgcc tctcggccat gtgccgaagg agatgtatgc ttgggccatc 120 cggcgcgagc gtcatggcga gccggatcag gccatgcaga tcgaggtggt cgagacgccc tegategaca gecaegaggt getegttete gtgatggegg egggegtgaa etaeaaegge atctgggeeg geeteggegt geeegteteg eegttegaeg gteacaagea geeetateae ategeggget cegaegegte gggeategte tgggeggtgg gegaeaaggt caagegetgg aaggtgggeg acgaggtegt gatecaetge aaccaggaeg acggegaega egaggaatge aacggcggcg acccgatgtt ctcgcccacc cagcggatct ggggctacga gacgccggac qqctccttcq cccaqttcac ccqcqtqcaq qcqcaqcaqc tqatqaaqcq tccqaaqcac 540 ctgacctggg aagaggcggc ctgctacacg ctgaccctcg ccaccgccta ccggatgctc 600 ttcggccaca agccgcacga cctgaagccg gggcagaacg tgctggtctg gggcgcctcg 660 ggcggcctcg gctcctacgc gatccagctc atcaacacgg cgggcgccaa tgccatcggc 720 gtcatctcag aggaagacaa gcgcgacttc gtcatggggc tgggcgccaa gggcgtcatc 780 aaccgcaagg acttcaagtg ctggggccag ctgcccaagg tgaactcgcc cgaatataac 840 gagtggctga aggaggcgcg caagttcggc aaggccatct gggacatcac cggcaagggc 960

gtggtgaaga agggeggeat ggtegtgate tgegegggea ceaeeggett caactgeaee

-cont		
- (:()III	_ I [I I C	٠.

-continued	
ttcgacgtcc gctacatgtg gatgcaccag aagcgcctgc agggcagcca tttcgccaac	1080
ctcaagcagg cctccgcggc caaccagctg atgatcgagc gccgcctcga tccctgcatg	1140
tccgaggtct tcccctgggc cgagatcccg gctgcccata cgaagatgta taagaaccag	1200
cacaagcccg gcaacatggc ggtgctggtg caggccccgc gcacggggtt gcgcaccttc	1260
gccgacgtgc tcgaggccgg ccgcaaggcc tga	1293
<210> SEQ ID NO 6 <211> LENGTH: 430 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Rhodobacter sphaeroides	
<400> SEQUENCE: 6	
Met Ala Leu Asp Val Gln Ser Asp Ile Val Ala Tyr Asp Ala Pro Lys 1 10 15	
Lys Asp Leu Tyr Glu Ile Gly Glu Met Pro Pro Leu Gly His Val Pro 20 25 30	
Lys Glu Met Tyr Ala Trp Ala Ile Arg Arg Glu Arg His Gly Glu Pro	
Asp Gln Ala Met Gln Ile Glu Val Val Glu Thr Pro Ser Ile Asp Ser	
50 55 60 His Glu Val Leu Val Leu Val Met Ala Gly Val Asn Tyr Asn Gly	
65 70 75 80 Ile Trp Ala Gly Leu Gly Val Pro Val Ser Pro Phe Asp Gly His Lys	
85 90 95	
Gln Pro Tyr His Ile Ala Gly Ser Asp Ala Ser Gly Ile Val Trp Ala 100 105 110	
Val Gly Asp Lys Val Lys Arg Trp Lys Val Gly Asp Glu Val Val Ile 115 120 125	
His Cys Asn Gln Asp Asp Gly Asp Asp Glu Glu Cys Asn Gly Gly Asp 130 135 140	
Pro Met Phe Ser Pro Thr Gln Arg Ile Trp Gly Tyr Glu Thr Pro Asp 145 150 155 160	
Gly Ser Phe Ala Gln Phe Thr Arg Val Gln Ala Gln Gln Leu Met Lys 165 170 175	
Arg Pro Lys His Leu Thr Trp Glu Glu Ala Ala Cys Tyr Thr Leu Thr	
Leu Ala Thr Ala Tyr Arg Met Leu Phe Gly His Lys Pro His Asp Leu	
Lys Pro Gly Gln Asn Val Leu Val Trp Gly Ala Ser Gly Gly Leu Gly 210 215 220	
Ser Tyr Ala Ile Gln Leu Ile Asn Thr Ala Gly Ala Asn Ala Ile Gly 225 230 235 240	
Val Ile Ser Glu Glu Asp Lys Arg Asp Phe Val Met Gly Leu Gly Ala	
245 250 255 Lys Gly Val Ile Asn Arg Lys Asp Phe Lys Cys Trp Gly Gln Leu Pro	
260 265 270	
Lys Val Asn Ser Pro Glu Tyr Asn Glu Trp Leu Lys Glu Ala Arg Lys 275 280 285	
Phe Gly Lys Ala Ile Trp Asp Ile Thr Gly Lys Gly Ile Asn Val Asp 290 295 300	
Met Val Phe Glu His Pro Gly Glu Ala Thr Phe Pro Val Ser Ser Leu 305 310 315 320	
Val Val Lys Lys Gly Gly Met Val Val Ile Cys Ala Gly Thr Thr Gly	

• 7	
-continued	
325 330 335	
ne Asn Cys Thr Phe Asp Val Arg Tyr Met Trp Met His Gln Lys Arg	
340 345 350	
eu Gln Gly Ser His Phe Ala Asn Leu Lys Gln Ala Ser Ala Ala Asn 355 360 365	
In Leu Met Ile Glu Arq Arq Leu Asp Pro Cys Met Ser Glu Val Phe	
370 375 380	
Pro Trp Ala Glu Ile Pro Ala Ala His Thr Lys Met Tyr Lys Asn Gln	
85 390 395 400	
is Lys Pro Gly Asn Met Ala Val Leu Val Gln Ala Pro Arg Thr Gly 405 410 415	
eu Arg Thr Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Ala Gly Arg Lys Ala	
420 425 430	
:10> SEQ ID NO 7	
11> LENGTH: 1233 12> TYPE: DNA	
13> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aeruginosa	
00> SEQUENCE: 7	
gagtgatt acgageegtt gegtetgeat gteeeggage ceaeegggeg teetggetge	60
gaccgact tttcctatct gcacctgtcc cccgccggcg aggtacgcaa gccgccggtg	120
tgtcgagc ccgccgagac cagcgacctg gcctacagcc tggtacgtgt gctcgacgac	180
acqqccacq ccqtcqqtcc ctqqaatccq caqctcaqca acqaacaact qctqcqcqqc	240
gegggega tgetcaagac cegeetgtte gaegegegea tgetcacege geaaeggeag	300
	360
aaagettt eettetatat geaatgeete ggegaggaag eeategeeae egeeeacaee	
ggccctgc gcgacggcga catgtgcttt ccgacctatc gccagcaagg catcctgatc	420
ecgegaat accegetggt ggacatgate tgecagette tetecaaega ggeegaeeeg	480
caagggcc gccagctgcc gatcatgtac tcgagcaagg aggcaggttt cttctccatc	540
eggeaace tegecaceca gtteatecag geggtegget ggggeatgge eteggegate	600
agggegaca egegeatege eteggeetgg ateggegaeg gegeeacege egagteggae	660
ccacaccg ccctcacctt cgcccatgtc taccgcgcgc cggtaatcct caacgtggtc	720
caaccagt gggcgatete cacettecag gecategeeg geggegaagg caccacette	780
ccaaccgtg gcgtgggctg cgggatcgcc tcgctgcggg tcgacggcaa tgacttcctg	840
ggtctacg ccgcctccga gtgggccgcc gagcgcccc ggcgcaacct cgggccgagc	900
gatogaat gggtoacota cogogooggo cogoactoga ottoggacga coogtocaag	960
acegeceeg cegacgaetg gaccaactte cegetgggeg accegatege cegectgaag	1020
ggcacatga teggeetegg catetggteg gaggaacage acgaagecae ecacaaggee	1080
togaagoog aagtactggo ogogoagaaa caggoggaga gocatggoac octgatogac	1140
gccgggtgc cgagcgccgc cagcatgttc gaggacgtct atgcagaact gccggagcac	1200
etgegeegge aaegeeagga geteggggta tga	1233
210> SEQ ID NO 8 211> LENGTH: 1049 212> TYPE: DNA 213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aeruginosa	
<400> SEQUENCE: 8	
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	

60

cgctgcgctc ggcgatggac atcatgctc	g agcgcgacga	cgacgtggtg	gtattcggcc	120
aggacgtcgg ctacttcggc ggcgtgttc	c gctgcaccga	aggcctgcag	aagaaatacg	180
gcacctcgcg ggtgttcgat gcgccgatc	ccgagagcgg	catcatcggc	gccgcggtcg	240
gcatgggtgc ctacggcctg cgcccggtg	g tggagatcca	gttcgccgac	tacgtctacc	300
cggcctccga ccagttgatc tccgaggcg	g cgcgcctgcg	ctatcgctcg	gccggcgact	360
tcatcgtgcc gatgaccgta cgcatgccc	gtggcggcgg	catctacggc	gggcaaacgc	420
acagecagag ceeggaggeg atgtteace	c aggtctgcgg	cctgcgcacg	gtgatgccgt	480
ccaaccccta cgacgccaag ggcctgctg	a tegeetgeat	cgagaacgac	gacccggtga	540
tetteetega geecaagege etetacaae	g geeegttega	tggccaccac	gaccgcccgg	600
tgacgccctg gtccaagcat ccggccagc	c aggtgccgga	cggctactac	aaggtgccgc	660
tggacaaggc ggcgatcgtc cgccccggc	g cggcgctgac	cgtgctgacc	tacggcacca	720
tggtctacgt ggcccaggcc gcggccgac	g agaceggeet	ggacgccgag	atcatcgacc	780
tgcgcagcct ctggccgctg gacctggaa	a ccatcgtcgc	ctcggtgaag	aagaccggcc	840
gctgcgtcat cgcccacgag gcgacccgc	a cctgcgggtt	cggcgccgag	ctgatgtcgc	900
tggtgcagga gcactgcttc caccacctg	g aggcgccgat	cgagcgcgtc	accggttggg	960
acacccccta cccgcatgcc caggagtgg	g cgtatttccc	cggccccgcg	cgcgtcggcg	1020
cggcattcaa gcgtgtgatg gaggtctga				1049
<211> LENGTH: 924				
<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer <400> SEQUENCE: 9	ıginosa			
<213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer		gtgaactggt	gcagtggcgc	60
<213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer <400> SEQUENCE: 9	c tggtatgacg			60 120
<213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer <400> SEQUENCE: 9 atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat	c tggtatgacg	gaatgggcgt	gttcgagggc	
<213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer <400> SEQUENCE: 9 atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac	c tggtatgacg c ctgcactatg	gaatgggcgt	gttcgagggc gcataccgac	120
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9 atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgcct acgacaccc gcagggcac</pre>	c tggtatgacg c ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc c atgcagatcc	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc	120 180
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9 atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgcct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa</pre>	c tggtatgacg c ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc c atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg	120 180 240
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga</pre>	c tggtatgacg c ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc c atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg c ctgcgcgcca	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg	120 180 240 300
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg</pre>	c tggtatgacg c ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc c atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg c ctgcgcgcca	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc	120 180 240 300 360
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcca ctgcgcgcagg ccacgtcaaca	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag	120 180 240 300 360 420
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgcct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcgcca atgggcgagg ccacgtcaaca	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgatctc	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag	120 180 240 300 360 420
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcgca catgggcgagg ccacgtcaaca g gccctccagg	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgatctc	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcgcgccc	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgcct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct gacgaggcca tgatgctcga tccggaagg</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcgca atgggcgagg cacgtcaaca g gccctccagg ttacgtggccg	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgcctaa gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgatctc aaggctccgg	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcgcgccc cgagaacatc gaacggcatc	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgccg cctggagctg gggcgcta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct gacgaggcca tgatgctcga tccggaagg ttcatcatca aggatggcgt gatctacac</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg ggcgatcttcc atgcagatcc gaacaacctgg ctgcgcca atgggcgagg cacgtcaaca ggccctccagg tacgtggccg ccggaagtca cgaacacggtt	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgatctc aaggctccgg ccgcctgcct	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcggcgcc cgagaacatc gaacggcatc	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540 600
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct gacgaggcca tgatgctcga tccggaagg ttcatcatca aggatggcgt gatctacac actcgtaaca ctatcctgac cctggccgc</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc aacaacctgg ctgcgcca atgggcgagg cacgtcaaca g gccctccagg ctacgtggcg ccggaagtca caggacgtca caggacgtca	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgccta gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgatctc aaggctccgg ccgcctgcct ttaaactggt	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcgccc cgagaacatc gaacggcatc cgagaacatc	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540 600 660
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgcct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct gacgaggcca tgatgctcga tccggaagg ttcatcatca aggatggcgt gatctacac actcgtaaca ctatcctgac cctggccgc atcaccgcg acgaggtgta catcgccga</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcgca atgggcgagg cacgtcaaca g gccctccagg ctacgtggccg ccggaagtca cgaacacggtt cgaggccttct gaggccttct	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgcctaa gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgtccgg ccgcctgcct ttaaactggt tcactggcac ccggccgccg	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcgcccaag cgagaacatc gaacggcatc cgagaacatc tgccgcggaa tgccgcggaa	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540 600 720 780
<pre>&lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Pseudomonas aer &lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 9  atgtcgatgg ccgatcgtga tggcgtgat gacgcgacca cgcacgtgct gacccatac gtgcgcgct acgacacccc gcagggcac cggctgttcg actccgcgca catcatgaa aacgaggcga cccgcgccgc cgtgcgcga atggtgttct acggaagcga aggcatggg atcatcgcg cctggagctg gggcgccta aaggtgcgca ccagttcctt cacccgcca tccaacggcg cctacatcaa ctcgatgct gacgaggcca tgatgctga tccggaagg ttcatcatca aggatggcgt gatctacac actcgtaaca ctatcctgac cctggccgc atcacccgcg acgaggtgta catcgccga gtcacgccga tccgcgaagt ggacggtcg gtcacgccga tccgcgaagt ggacggtcg</pre>	tggtatgacg ctgcactatg g gcgatcttcc atgcagatcc g aacaacctgg ctgcgcgca atgggcgagg cacgtcaaca g gccctccagg ctacgtggccg ccggaagtca cgaacacggtt cgaggccttct gaggccttct	gaatgggcgt gcctgcaggc cgtacagccg aaagcgcctaa gcggcctgaa aagccctgca tctcgatgac aagcgtccgg ccgcctgcct ttaaactggt tcactggcac ccggccgccg	gttcgagggc gcataccgac cgacgagatc tatccgcccg ggtccatgtg gcaaggcatc ccgcgccaag cggcgcccaag cgagaacatc gaacggcatc cgagaacatc tgccgcggaa tgccgcggaa	120 180 240 300 360 420 480 540 600 660 720 780 840

<210> SEQ ID NO 10 <211> LENGTH: 1128 <212> TYPE: DNA

, ,	-continued	
213> ORGANISM: Acinetobacter calcoaceticus	3	
400> SEQUENCE: 10		
gcaattta atgaagaaca gctattaatt caggatatgg	g cgaaaagttt tgccaatgaa	60
agattaaat ctaatgcagc agaatgggat aagcatagca	tttttccaaa agacgttttg	120
cccaaatgg ggcaattggg ttttatggga atgctggtga	ı gtgagaaatg gggcggatca	180
atacaggaa atttagetta tgtgetggea ettgaagaaa	tegetgeege agatggtgeg	240
ettcaacca ttatgagtgt acataattet gttggetgtg	g tacccattgc taaatttggt	300
cagaggagc aaaagcagaa atatctagtg cctttagcac	aaggtgaaat gatcggtgca	360
ttgctttaa cggaaccaca tacaggttcc gatgccgcag	g ccattaaaac ccgagcaatt	420
aacaaggtg atgaatggat tattaatggc gctaaacaat	ttataacatc aggtcataat	480
egggegtga ttattgtatt tgetgtgaea gateegaate	g cagggaaaaa agggctgagt	540
catttattg tgccgcgtga aaccttgggt tatgaggtga	ttcgcaccga agaaaaattg	600
gtttacatg cgtcagatac gtgccaaatt gctttaacgg	g atgttcgagt acatcacagc	660
aatgettg gteaggaagg tgagggaeta aaaatageat	tgtctaatct ggaaggtggc	720
gtattggga ttgcagcgca agccgttggt ttggcacgtg	g ctgcactaga agaagcgaca	780
aatatgcca aagagcgtgt gacctttgga aagcctattt	ttgagcatca ggcgttagcc	840
tcgtttag ccagtatggc cacagaaatt gaagcagcac	gacaattggt tcattacgca	900
cgcggctta aagaagctgg aaaaccttgt ttaaatgaag	g catcaatggc gaaattattt	960
catetgaaa tggtegaaeg egtatgttet getgetttge	aaatetttgg tggetatgge	1020
atttaaaag actttcccat cgagcgaatt tatcgtgatç	g cacgtatttg ccagatttat	1080
aggtacaa gtgatattca gcgtttagtg atagcaagaa	ı gcctataa	1128
210> SEQ ID NO 11 211> LENGTH: 774 212> TYPE: DNA 213> ORGANISM: Acinetobacter calcoaceticus	3	
400> SEQUENCE: 11		
gacattog caacaatttt attggaaaaa ogtaagggtg	g tgggcttgat tacacttaac	60
gtocaaaag cattaaatgo tttaaactoa gaattaattt	atgaaataaa tttagcctta	120
acgatttag aaaatgatca aacgattggt tgtatcgtcc	ttacaggttc agaaaaagcc	180
tgccgcag gtgcggatat caaagaaatg gcagaattaa	cttttccaaa tatttatttt	240
atgattttt ttagtettge agategtatt geacagegte	gtaagcettt aattgeegea	300
gagtggtt atgetttagg tggtggetgt gagttageac	: tcatgtgtga ctttatttat	360
gtgccgaca atgccaagtt tgcactacca gaagtaactt	taggtgtcat tcctggtatt	420
gtggaacac agcgtctaac gcttgcaata ggcaaagcca	a aagccatgga aatgtgtttg	480
ctgcacggc aaatgcaggc tgctgaggca gaacaaagtg	g gtttggtggc acgcgttttt	540
gtaaagaag aacttttaga acaaacctta caggctgccg	g aaaaaatagc ggaaaaatca	600
gggtatota ocataatgat taaagagtoa attaatogag	g cttttgaagt gagtttagca	660
agggtttac gttttgagcg ccgaatgttc cattcagttt	ttgcgacctt agatcagaaa	720
aaggcatgc aagcatttat tgataaacgt ccagcccaat	ttaaacatca ataa	774

<210> SEQ ID NO 12 <211> LENGTH: 1029

-continued

```
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Acinetobacter calcoaceticus
<400> SEOUENCE: 12
atgactacta ctgacaatca tttactcatt gaacataaaa acgctttagg aacaattatt
                                                                       60
ttaaatcgtc cagcgagtct gaacgcgcta tctctagaaa tgattaatgc gattcgtcaa
                                                                      120
caagttgagg attggcaagg tgatgtaaat gttcaggcca tattaattaa atcaaatagt
                                                                      180
cctaaagcat tttgtgcagg tggtgatatt cgctatcttt atgaaagtta taaaagtgga
                                                                      240
tcagaagagt ataaagatta tttcattgct gaatatgaga tgctcaatag cattcgaacg
                                                                      300
tctaaaaaaa cagtgattgt tttattggat ggatatgtat tgggtggtgg ttttggttta
gcacaggctt gtcatatctt ggtgagtagt gaaaaatcac gattttcaat gccagaaaca
gcaataggtt ttttcccaga tgttgcagcg acttatttct tatctcgttt agatgatgtt
                                                                      480
ggggtatatt tggcactgac tggtgatcaa atcagtagta gtgatgcatt gtatttagat
                                                                      540
ctgattgatt atcatgttcc gagtcagaat tttgagcgac tagaaaatgc attcagccaa
                                                                      600
tcacagaact tagataaatt tcatattcag aagattattt ctgcttatat ctccagccct
                                                                      660
gttcagagtg aactcagtct atggcttgaa gccattcgtc agcattttgg tcttaaaaat
                                                                      720
gtgcaagata tcgaagaaag tttgaaaaat gaacaagatc ccaactatca agtatggaca
                                                                      780
agtaaagtgt taaatacttt gcaacaacgt teetetattg caaaaaaaac cagtttaaag
                                                                      840
ttacagetge tagggegtgg atggteatta cageaatgta tgegtatega gegaaaatta
                                                                      900
caggatatct ggtttgaaca tggtgatatg attgagggtg ttcgagcgtt gattattgat
                                                                      960
aaagataaac aaccgcaatg gcagcagcat aatgcgactt tagataatat attaggccaa
                                                                    1020
ttaggttag
                                                                     1029
<210> SEQ ID NO 13
<211> LENGTH: 31
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 13
atgcaattta atgaagaaca gctattaatt c
                                                                       31
<210> SEQ ID NO 14
<211> LENGTH: 27
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
     primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 14
                                                                       27
cagtctgaaa tgactaacct aattggc
<210> SEQ ID NO 15
<211> LENGTH: 29
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
     primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 15
```

29

acggaattct gaaggagctg gcaactatg

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 16
<211> LENGTH: 28
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
     primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 16
ttgtcgactt acttgaccag ggtacgcc
                                                                       28
<210> SEQ ID NO 17
<211> LENGTH: 31
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 17
acagatctgg aggcctgtca tgagtgatta c
                                                                       31
<210> SEQ ID NO 18
<211> LENGTH: 25
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 18
atgggtaccc attcagacct ccatc
                                                                       25
<210> SEQ ID NO 19
<211> LENGTH: 6960
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: New plasmid
      polynucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 19
ggggaattgt gagcggataa caattcccct gtagaaataa ttttgtttaa ctttaataag
                                                                       60
gagatatacc atgggcagca gccatcacca tcatcaccac agccaggatc cgaattctga
aggagetgge aactatgteg atggeegate gtgatggegt gatetggtat gaeggtgaae
tggtgcagtg gcgcgacgcg accacgcacg tgctgaccca taccctgcac tatggaatgg
                                                                      240
gcgtgttcga gggcgtgcgc gcctacgaca ccccgcaggg cacggcgatc ttccgcctgc
                                                                      300
aggegeatae egaceggetg ttegaeteeg egeacateat gaacatgeag atecegtaca
                                                                      360
gccgcgacga gatcaacgag gcgacccgcg ccgccgtgcg cgagaacaac ctggaaagcg
                                                                      420
cctatatccg cccgatggtg ttctacggaa gcgaaggcat gggcctgcgc gccagcggcc
                                                                      480
tgaaggtcca tgtgatcatc gccgcctgga gctggggcgc ctacatgggc gaggaagccc
                                                                      540
tgcagcaagg catcaaggtg cgcaccagtt ccttcacccg ccaccacgtc aacatctcga
                                                                      600
tgacccgcgc caagtccaac ggcgcctaca tcaactcgat gctggccctc caggaagcga
                                                                      660
teteeggegg egeegaegag geeatgatge tegateegga aggetaegtg geegaagget
                                                                      720
ceggegagaa catetteate ateaaggatg gegtgateta caceeeggaa gteaeegeet
                                                                      780
geetgaaegg cateaetegt aacaetatee tgaceetgge egeegaaeae ggttttaaae
                                                                      840
```

		, ,		-contir	nued	
				-0011011	iueu	
tggtcgagaa	gcgcatcacc	cgcgacgagg	tgtacatcgc	cgacgaggcc	ttcttcactg	900
gcactgccgc	ggaagtcacg	ccgatccgcg	aagtggacgg	tcgcaagatc	ggcgccggcc	960
geegtggeee	ggtcaccgaa	aagctgcaga	aagcctattt	cgacctggtc	agcggcaaga	1020
ccgaggccca	cgccgagtgg	cgtaccctgg	tcaagtaagt	cgacaagctt	gcggccgcat	1080
aatgcttaag	tcgaacagaa	agtaatcgta	ttgtacacgg	ccgcataatc	gaaattaata	1140
cgactcacta	taggggaatt	gtgagcggat	aacaattccc	catcttagta	tattagttaa	1200
gtataagaag	gagatataca	tatggcagat	ctggaggcct	gtcatgagtg	attacgagcc	1260
gttgcgtctg	catgtcccgg	agcccaccgg	gcgtcctggc	tgcaagaccg	acttttccta	1320
tetgeacetg	teceeegeeg	gcgaggtacg	caageegeeg	gtggatgtcg	agcccgccga	1380
gaccagcgac	ctggcctaca	gcctggtacg	tgtgctcgac	gacgacggcc	acgccgtcgg	1440
tecetggaat	ccgcagctca	gcaacgaaca	actgctgcgc	ggcatgcggg	cgatgctcaa	1500
gacccgcctg	ttcgacgcgc	gcatgctcac	cgcgcaacgg	cagaaaaagc	tttccttcta	1560
tatgcaatgc	ctcggcgagg	aagccatcgc	caccgcccac	accctggccc	tgcgcgacgg	1620
cgacatgtgc	tttccgacct	atcgccagca	aggcatcctg	atcacccgcg	aatacccgct	1680
ggtggacatg	atctgccagc	ttctctccaa	cgaggccgac	ccgctcaagg	gccgccagct	1740
gccgatcatg	tactcgagca	aggaggcagg	tttcttctcc	atctccggca	acctcgccac	1800
ccagttcatc	caggcggtcg	gctggggcat	ggcctcggcg	atcaagggcg	acacgcgcat	1860
cgcctcggcc	tggatcggcg	acggcgccac	cgccgagtcg	gacttccaca	ccgccctcac	1920
cttcgcccat	gtctaccgcg	cgccggtaat	cctcaacgtg	gtcaacaacc	agtgggcgat	1980
ctccaccttc	caggccatcg	ccggcggcga	aggcaccacc	ttcgccaacc	gtggcgtggg	2040
ctgcgggatc	gcctcgctgc	gggtcgacgg	caatgacttc	ctggcggtct	acgccgcctc	2100
cgagtgggcc	gccgagcgcg	cccggcgcaa	cctcgggccg	agcctgatcg	aatgggtcac	2160
ctaccgcgcc	ggcccgcact	cgacttcgga	cgacccgtcc	aagtaccgcc	ccgccgacga	2220
ctggaccaac	ttcccgctgg	gcgacccgat	egecegeetg	aagcggcaca	tgatcggcct	2280
cggcatctgg	tcggaggaac	agcacgaagc	cacccacaag	gccctcgaag	ccgaagtact	2340
ggccgcgcag	aaacaggcgg	agagccatgg	caccctgatc	gacggccggg	tgccgagcgc	2400
cgccagcatg	ttcgaggacg	tctatgcaga	actgccggag	cacctgcgcc	ggcaacgcca	2460
ggagctcggg	gtatgaatgc	catgaacccg	caacacgaga	acgcccagac	ggtcaccagc	2520
atgaccatga	tccaggcgct	gcgctcggcg	atggacatca	tgctcgagcg	cgacgacgac	2580
gtggtggtat	teggeeagga	cgtcggctac	tteggeggeg	tgttccgctg	caccgaaggc	2640
ctgcagaaga	aatacggcac	ctcgcgggtg	ttcgatgcgc	cgatctccga	gagcggcatc	2700
atcggcgccg	cggtcggcat	gggtgcctac	ggcctgcgcc	cggtggtgga	gatccagttc	2760
gccgactacg	tctacccggc	ctccgaccag	ttgatctccg	aggeggegeg	cctgcgctat	2820
cgctcggccg	gcgacttcat	cgtgccgatg	accgtacgca	tgccctgtgg	cggcggcatc	2880
tacggcgggc	aaacgcacag	ccagagcccg	gaggcgatgt	tcacccaggt	ctgcggcctg	2940
cgcacggtga	tgccgtccaa	cccctacgac	gccaagggcc	tgctgatcgc	ctgcatcgag	3000
aacgacgacc	cggtgatctt	cctcgagccc	aagcgcctct	acaacggccc	gttcgatggc	3060
caccacgacc	gcccggtgac	gecetggtee	aagcatccgg	ccagccaggt	gccggacggc	3120
tactacaagg	tgccgctgga	caaggcggcg	ategteegee	ccggcgcggc	gctgaccgtg	3180
ctgacctacg	gcaccatggt	ctacgtggcc	caggeegegg	ccgacgagac	cggcctggac	3240
_			- 3-			

gccgagatca	tcgacctgcg	cagcctctgg	ccgctggacc	tggaaaccat	cgtcgcctcg	3300
gtgaagaaga	ccggccgctg	cgtcatcgcc	cacgaggcga	cccgcacctg	cgggttcggc	3360
gccgagctga	tgtcgctggt	gcaggagcac	tgcttccacc	acctggaggc	gccgatcgag	3420
cgcgtcaccg	gttgggacac	cccctacccg	catgcccagg	agtgggcgta	tttccccggc	3480
cccgcgcgcg	teggegegge	attcaagcgt	gtgatggagg	tctgaatggg	taccctcgag	3540
tctggtaaag	aaaccgctgc	tgcgaaattt	gaacgccagc	acatggactc	gtctactagc	3600
gcagcttaat	taacctaggc	tgctgccacc	gctgagcaat	aactagcata	accccttggg	3660
gcctctaaac	gggtcttgag	gggttttttg	ctgaaacctc	aggcatttga	gaagcacacg	3720
gtcacactgc	ttccggtagt	caataaaccg	gtaaaccagc	aatagacata	agcggctatt	3780
taacgaccct	gccctgaacc	gacgaccggg	tcatcgtggc	cggatcttgc	ggcccctcgg	3840
cttgaacgaa	ttgttagaca	ttatttgccg	actaccttgg	tgatctcgcc	tttcacgtag	3900
tggacaaatt	cttccaactg	atctgcgcgc	gaggccaagc	gatcttcttc	ttgtccaaga	3960
taagcctgtc	tagcttcaag	tatgacgggc	tgatactggg	ccggcaggcg	ctccattgcc	4020
cagtcggcag	cgacatcctt	cggcgcgatt	ttgccggtta	ctgcgctgta	ccaaatgcgg	4080
gacaacgtaa	gcactacatt	tegeteateg	ccagcccagt	cgggcggcga	gttccatagc	4140
gttaaggttt	catttagcgc	ctcaaataga	tcctgttcag	gaaccggatc	aaagagttcc	4200
teegeegetg	gacctaccaa	ggcaacgcta	tgttctcttg	cttttgtcag	caagatagcc	4260
agatcaatgt	cgatcgtggc	tggctcgaag	atacctgcaa	gaatgtcatt	gcgctgccat	4320
tctccaaatt	gcagttcgcg	cttagctgga	taacgccacg	gaatgatgtc	gtcgtgcaca	4380
acaatggtga	cttctacagc	gcggagaatc	tegetetete	caggggaagc	cgaagtttcc	4440
aaaaggtcgt	tgatcaaagc	tegeegegtt	gtttcatcaa	gccttacggt	caccgtaacc	4500
agcaaatcaa	tatcactgtg	tggcttcagg	ccgccatcca	ctgcggagcc	gtacaaatgt	4560
acggccagca	acgtcggttc	gagatggcgc	tegatgaege	caactacctc	tgatagttga	4620
gtcgatactt	cggcgatcac	egetteeete	atactcttcc	tttttcaata	ttattgaagc	4680
atttatcagg	gttattgtct	catgagegga	tacatatttg	aatgtattta	gaaaaataaa	4740
caaatagcta	gctcactcgg	tegetaeget	ccgggcgtga	gactgcggcg	ggcgctgcgg	4800
acacatacaa	agttacccac	agattccgtg	gataagcagg	ggactaacat	gtgaggcaaa	4860
acagcagggc	cgcgccggtg	gegtttttee	ataggeteeg	ccctcctgcc	agagttcaca	4920
taaacagacg	cttttccggt	gcatctgtgg	gagccgtgag	gctcaaccat	gaatctgaca	4980
gtacgggcga	aacccgacag	gacttaaaga	tecceacegt	tteeggeggg	tegeteeete	5040
ttgcgctctc	ctgttccgac	cctgccgttt	accggatacc	tgttccgcct	ttctccctta	5100
cgggaagtgt	ggegetttet	catageteae	acactggtat	cteggetegg	tgtaggtcgt	5160
tcgctccaag	ctgggctgta	agcaagaact	ccccgttcag	cccgactgct	gcgccttatc	5220
cggtaactgt	tcacttgagt	ccaacccgga	aaagcacggt	aaaacgccac	tggcagcagc	5280
cattggtaac	tgggagttcg	cagaggattt	gtttagctaa	acacgcggtt	gctcttgaag	5340
			acagatttgg			5400
			gacttaacct			5460
			tacgcgcaga			5520
Lectitgate	LEECETACEG	aaccgctcta	gatttcagtg	caatttatct	cccaaatgt	5580

-continued

agcacctgaa gtcagcccca tacgatataa gttgtaattc tcatgttagt catgccccgc 5640
gcccaccgga aggagctgac tgggttgaag gctctcaagg gcatcggtcg agatcccggt 5700
gcctaatgag tgagctaact tacattaatt gcgttgcgct cactgcccgc tttccagtcg 5760
ggaaacctgt cgtgccagct gcattaatga atcggccaac gcgcggggag aggcggtttg 5820
cgtattgggc gccagggtgg tttttctttt caccagtgag acgggcaaca gctgattgcc 5880
cttcaccgcc tggccctgag agagttgcag caagcggtcc acgctggttt gccccagcag 5940
gcgaaaatcc tgtttgatgg tggttaacgg cgggatataa catgagctgt cttcggtatc 6000
gtcgtatccc actaccgaga tgtccgcacc aacgcgcagc ccggactcgg taatggcgcg 6060
cattgegeec agegeeatet gategttgge aaccageate geagtgggaa egatgeeete 6120
attcagcatt tgcatggttt gttgaaaacc ggacatggca ctccagtcgc cttcccgttc 6180
cgctatcggc tgaatttgat tgcgagtgag atatttatgc cagccagcca gacgcagacg 6240
cgccgagaca gaacttaatg ggcccgctaa cagcgcgatt tgctggtgac ccaatgcgac 6300
cagatgetee aegeeeagte gegtacegte tteatgggag aaaataatae tgttgatggg 6360
tgtctggtca gagacatcaa gaaataacgc cggaacatta gtgcaggcag cttccacagc 6420
aatggcatcc tggtcatcca gcggatagtt aatgatcagc ccactgacgc gttgcgcgag 6480
aagattgtgc accgccgctt tacaggcttc gacgccgctt cgttctacca tcgacaccac 6540
cacgctggca cccagttgat cggcgcgaga tttaatcgcc gcgacaattt gcgacggcgc 6600
gtgcagggcc agactggagg tggcaacgcc aatcagcaac gactgtttgc ccgccagttg 6660
ttgtgccacg cggttgggaa tgtaattcag ctccgccatc gccgcttcca ctttttcccg 6720
cgttttcgca gaaacgtggc tggcctggtt caccacgcgg gaaacggtct gataagagac 6780
accggcatac tetgegaeat egtataaegt taetggttte acatteacea eeetgaattg 6840
actetettee gggegetate atgeeatace gegaaaggtt ttgegeeatt egatggtgte 6900
egggateteg aegeteteee ttatgegaet eetgeattag gaaattaata egaeteaeta 6960
<210> SEQ ID NO 20 <211> LENGTH: 8757 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: New plasmid polynucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 20
caaggagatg gegeecaaca gteeceegge caeggggeet gecaccatae ceaegeegaa 60
acaagegete atgageeega agtggegage eegatettee eeateggtga tgteggegat 120
ataggegeca geaacegeae etgtggegee ggtgatgeeg geeaegatge gteeggegta 180
gaggatcgag atctcgatcc cgcgaaatta atacgactca ctatagggga attgtgagcg 240
gataacaatt cccctctaga aataattttg tttaacttta agaaggaatt caggagccct 300
tatgcaattt aatgaagaac agctattaat tcaggatatg gcgaaaagtt ttgccaatga 360
acagattaaa tctaatgcag cagaatggga taagcatagc atttttccaa aagacgtttt 420
gtcccaaatg gggcaattgg gttttatggg aatgctggtg agtgagaaat ggggcggatc 480

aaatacagga aatttagctt atgtgctggc acttgaagaa atcgctgccg cagatggtgc

gacttcaacc attatgagtg tacataattc tgttggctgt gtacccattg ctaaatttgg

tacagaggag caaaagcaga aatatctagt gcctttagca caaggtgaaa tgatcggtgc

540

600

660

	200022000	2122222112	aastaaaaa	gggattassa	aaaaaaaaa	720	
				gccattaaaa		720	
taaacaaggt	gatgaatgga	ttattaatgg	cgctaaacaa	tttataacat	caggtcataa	780	
tgcgggcgtg	attattgtat	ttgctgtgac	agatccgaat	gcagggaaaa	aagggctgag	840	
tgcatttatt	gtgccgcgtg	aaaccttggg	ttatgaggtg	attcgcaccg	aagaaaaatt	900	
gggtttacat	gcgtcagata	cgtgccaaat	tgctttaacg	gatgttcgag	tacatcacag	960	
cttaatgctt	ggtcaggaag	gtgagggact	aaaaatagca	ttgtctaatc	tggaaggtgg	1020	
ccgtattggg	attgcagcgc	aagccgttgg	tttggcacgt	gctgcactag	aagaagcgac	1080	
aaaatatgcc	aaagagcgtg	tgacctttgg	aaagcctatt	tttgagcatc	aggcgttagc	1140	
ctttcgttta	gccagtatgg	ccacagaaat	tgaagcagca	cgacaattgg	ttcattacgc	1200	
agcgcggctt	aaagaagctg	gaaaaccttg	tttaaatgaa	gcatcaatgg	cgaaattatt	1260	
ttcatctgaa	atggtcgaac	gcgtatgttc	tgctgctttg	caaatctttg	gtggctatgg	1320	
ctatttaaaa	gactttccca	tcgagcgaat	ttatcgtgat	gcacgtattt	gccagattta	1380	
tgaaggtaca	agtgatattc	agcgtttagt	gatagcaaga	agcctataac	tgacctttgc	1440	
tgctgtattt	ttatcataaa	attaagataa	ggattctaaa	aatgacattc	gcaacaattt	1500	
tattggaaaa	acgtaagggt	gtgggcttga	ttacacttaa	ccgtccaaaa	gcattaaatg	1560	
ctttaaactc	agaattaatt	tatgaaataa	atttagcctt	agacgattta	gaaaatgatc	1620	
aaacgattgg	ttgtatcgtc	cttacaggtt	cagaaaaagc	ctttgccgca	ggtgcggata	1680	
tcaaagaaat	ggcagaatta	acttttccaa	atatttattt	tgatgatttt	tttagtcttg	1740	
cagatcgtat	tgcacagcgt	cgtaagcctt	taattgccgc	agtgagtggt	tatgctttag	1800	
gtggtggctg	tgagttagca	ctcatgtgtg	actttattta	ttgtgccgac	aatgccaagt	1860	
ttgcactacc	agaagtaact	ttaggtgtca	ttcctggtat	tggtggaaca	cagcgtctaa	1920	
cgcttgcaat	aggcaaagcc	aaagccatgg	aaatgtgttt	gactgcacgg	caaatgcagg	1980	
ctgctgaggc	agaacaaagt	ggtttggtgg	cacgcgtttt	tagtaaagaa	gaacttttag	2040	
aacaaacctt	acaggetgee	gaaaaaatag	cggaaaaatc	acgggtatct	accataatga	2100	
				agagggttta		2160	
				agaaggcatg		2220	
				tgaagcgatg		2280	
				aattatttta		2340	
				tcgtcaacaa		2400	
				_		2460	
				aaatagtcct		2520	
		_	_	aagtggatca			
				tcgaacgtct		2580	
				tggtttagca		2640	
atatcttggt	gagtagtgaa	aaatcacgat	tttcaatgcc	agaaacagca	ataggttttt	2700	
tcccagatgt	tgcagcgact	tatttcttat	ctcgtttaga	tgatgttggg	gtatatttgg	2760	
cactgactgg	tgatcaaatc	agtagtagtg	atgcattgta	tttagatctg	attgattatc	2820	
atgttccgag	tcagaatttt	gagcgactag	aaaatgcatt	cagccaatca	cagaacttag	2880	
ataaatttca	tattcagaag	attatttctg	cttatatctc	cagccctgtt	cagagtgaac	2940	
tcagtctatg	gcttgaagcc	attcgtcagc	attttggtct	taaaaatgtg	caagatatcg	3000	
aagaaagttt	gaaaaatgaa	caagatccca	actatcaagt	atggacaagt	aaagtgttaa	3060	

atactttgca	acaacgttcc	tctattgcaa	aaaaaaccag	tttaaagtta	cagctgctag	3120
ggcgtggatg	gtcattacag	caatgtatgc	gtatcgagcg	aaaattacag	gatatctggt	3180
ttgaacatgg	tgatatgatt	gagggtgttc	gagcgttgat	tattgataaa	gataaacaac	3240
cgcaatggca	gcagcataat	gcgactttag	ataatatatt	aggccaatta	ggttagtcat	3300
ttcagactga	agggcgagct	caattcgaag	cttgaaggta	agcctatccc	taaccctctc	3360
ctcggtctcg	attctacgcg	taccggtcat	catcaccatc	accattgagt	ttgatccggc	3420
tgctaacaaa	gcccgaaagg	aagctgagtt	ggctgctgcc	accgctgagc	aataactagc	3480
ataacccctt	ggggcctcta	aacgggtctt	gaggggtttt	ttgctgaaag	gaggaactat	3540
atccggatat	cccgcaagag	gcccggcagt	accggcataa	ccaagcctat	gcctacagca	3600
tccagggtga	cggtgccgag	gatgacgatg	agcgcattgt	tagatttcat	acacggtgcc	3660
tgactgcgtt	agcaatttaa	ctgtgataaa	ctaccgcatt	aaagcttatc	gatgataagc	3720
tgtcaaacat	gagaattaat	tcttgaagac	gaaagggcct	cgtgatacgc	ctatttttat	3780
aggttaatgt	catgataata	atggtttctt	agacgtcagg	tggcactttt	cggggaaatg	3840
tgcgcggaac	ccctatttgt	ttatttttct	aaatacattc	aaatatgtat	ccgctcatga	3900
gacaataacc	ctgataaatg	cttcaataat	attgaaaaag	gaagagtatg	agtattcaac	3960
atttccgtgt	cgcccttatt	cccttttttg	cggcattttg	ccttcctgtt	tttgctcacc	4020
cagaaacgct	ggtgaaagta	aaagatgctg	aagatcagtt	gggtgcacga	gtgggttaca	4080
tcgaactgga	tctcaacagc	ggtaagatcc	ttgagagttt	tegeceegaa	gaacgttttc	4140
caatgatgag	cacttttaaa	gttctgctat	gtggcgcggt	attatcccgt	gttgacgccg	4200
ggcaagagca	actcggtcgc	cgcatacact	attctcagaa	tgacttggtt	gagtactcac	4260
cagtcacaga	aaagcatctt	acggatggca	tgacagtaag	agaattatgc	agtgctgcca	4320
taaccatgag	tgataacact	gcggccaact	tacttctgac	aacgatcgga	ggaccgaagg	4380
agctaaccgc	ttttttgcac	aacatggggg	atcatgtaac	tegeettgat	cgttgggaac	4440
cggagctgaa	tgaagccata	ccaaacgacg	agegtgacae	cacgatgcct	gcagcaatgg	4500
caacaacgtt	gcgcaaacta	ttaactggcg	aactacttac	tctagcttcc	cggcaacaat	4560
taatagactg	gatggaggcg	gataaagttg	caggaccact	tctgcgctcg	gcccttccgg	4620
ctggctggtt	tattgctgat	aaatctggag	ccggtgagcg	tgggtctcgc	ggtatcattg	4680
cagcactggg	gccagatggt	aagccctccc	gtatcgtagt	tatctacacg	acggggagtc	4740
aggcaactat	ggatgaacga	aatagacaga	tegetgagat	aggtgcctca	ctgattaagc	4800
attggtaact	gtcagaccaa	gtttactcat	atatacttta	gattgattta	aaacttcatt	4860
tttaatttaa	aaggatctag	gtgaagatcc	tttttgataa	tctcatgacc	aaaatccctt	4920
aacgtgagtt	ttcgttccac	tgagcgtcag	accccgtaga	aaagatcaaa	ggatcttctt	4980
gagatccttt	ttttctgcgc	gtaatctgct	gcttgcaaac	aaaaaaacca	ccgctaccag	5040
cggtggtttg	tttgccggat	caagagctac	caactctttt	tccgaaggta	actggcttca	5100
gcagagcgca	gataccaaat	actgtccttc	tagtgtagcc	gtagttaggc	caccacttca	5160
agaactctgt	agcaccgcct	acatacctcg	ctctgctaat	cctgttacca	gtggctgctg	5220
ccagtggcga	taagtcgtgt	cttaccgggt	tggactcaag	acgatagtta	ccggataagg	5280
cgcagcggtc	gggctgaacg	gggggttcgt	gcacacagcc	cagcttggag	cgaacgacct	5340
acaccgaact	gagataccta	cagcgtgagc	tatgagaaag	cgccacgctt	cccgaaggga	5400

-continue

gaaaggcgga	caggtatccg	gtaagcggca	gggtcggaac	aggagagcgc	acgagggagc	5460
ttccaggggg	aaacgcctgg	tatctttata	gtcctgtcgg	gtttcgccac	ctctgacttg	5520
agcgtcgatt	tttgtgatgc	tegteagggg	ggcggagcct	atggaaaaac	gccagcaacg	5580
cggccttttt	acggttcctg	gccttttgct	ggccttttgc	tcacatgttc	tttcctgcgt	5640
tatcccctga	ttctgtggat	aaccgtatta	ccgcctttga	gtgagctgat	accgctcgcc	5700
gcagccgaac	gaccgagcgc	agcgagtcag	tgagcgagga	agcggaagag	cgcctgatgc	5760
ggtattttct	ccttacgcat	ctgtgcggta	tttcacaccg	caatggtgca	ctctcagtac	5820
aatctgctct	gatgccgcat	agttaagcca	gtatacactc	cgctatcgct	acgtgactgg	5880
gtcatggctg	cgccccgaca	cccgccaaca	cccgctgacg	cgccctgacg	ggcttgtctg	5940
ctcccggcat	ccgcttacag	acaagctgtg	accgtctccg	ggagctgcat	gtgtcagagg	6000
ttttcaccgt	catcaccgaa	acgcgcgagg	cagctgcggt	aaagctcatc	agcgtggtcg	6060
tgaagcgatt	cacagatgtc	tgcctgttca	teegegteea	gctcgttgag	tttctccaga	6120
agcgttaatg	tetggettet	gataaagcgg	gccatgttaa	gggcggtttt	ttcctgtttg	6180
gtcactgatg	cctccgtgta	agggggattt	ctgttcatgg	gggtaatgat	accgatgaaa	6240
cgagagagga	tgctcacgat	acgggttact	gatgatgaac	atgcccggtt	actggaacgt	6300
tgtgagggta	aacaactggc	ggtatggatg	cggcgggacc	agagaaaaat	cactcagggt	6360
caatgccagc	gcttcgttaa	tacagatgta	ggtgttccac	agggtagcca	gcagcatcct	6420
gcgatgcaga	teeggaacat	aatggtgcag	ggcgctgact	teegegttte	cagactttac	6480
gaaacacgga	aaccgaagac	cattcatgtt	gttgctcagg	tcgcagacgt	tttgcagcag	6540
cagtcgcttc	acgttcgctc	gcgtatcggt	gattcattct	gctaaccagt	aaggcaaccc	6600
cgccagccta	gccgggtcct	caacgacagg	agcacgatca	tgcgcacccg	tggccaggac	6660
ccaacgctgc	ccgagatgcg	ccgcgtgcgg	ctgctggaga	tggcggacgc	gatggatatg	6720
ttctgccaag	ggttggtttg	cgcattcaca	gttctccgca	agaattgatt	ggctccaatt	6780
cttggagtgg	tgaatccgtt	agcgaggtgc	cgccggcttc	cattcaggtc	gaggtggccc	6840
ggctccatgc	accgcgacgc	aacgcgggga	ggcagacaag	gtatagggcg	gcgcctacaa	6900
tccatgccaa	cccgttccat	gtgctcgccg	aggcggcata	aatcgccgtg	acgatcagcg	6960
gtccaatgat	cgaagttagg	ctggtaagag	ccgcgagcga	tccttgaagc	tgtccctgat	7020
ggtcgtcatc	tacctgcctg	gacagcatgg	cctgcaacgc	gggcatcccg	atgccgccgg	7080
aagcgagaag	aatcataatg	gggaaggcca	tccagcctcg	cgtcgcgaac	gccagcaaga	7140
cgtagcccag	cgcgtcggcc	gccatgccgg	cgataatggc	ctgcttctcg	ccgaaacgtt	7200
tggtggcggg	accagtgacg	aaggcttgag	cgagggcgtg	caagattccg	aataccgcaa	7260
gcgacaggcc	gatcatcgtc	gcgctccagc	gaaagcggtc	ctcgccgaaa	atgacccaga	7320
gcgctgccgg	cacctgtcct	acgagttgca	tgataaagaa	gacagtcata	agtgcggcga	7380
cgatagtcat	geeeegegee	caccggaagg	agctgactgg	gttgaaggct	ctcaagggca	7440
tcggtcgaga	tcccggtgcc	taatgagtga	gctaacttac	attaattgcg	ttgcgctcac	7500
tgcccgcttt	ccagtcggga	aacctgtcgt	gccagctgca	ttaatgaatc	ggccaacgcg	7560
cggggagagg	cggtttgcgt	attgggcgcc	agggtggttt	ttcttttcac	cagtgagacg	7620
ggcaacagct	gattgccctt	caccgcctgg	ccctgagaga	gttgcagcaa	gcggtccacg	7680
ctggtttgcc	ccagcaggcg	aaaatcctgt	ttgatggtgg	ttaacggcgg	gatataacat	7740
gagetgtett	cggtatcgtc	gtateceact	accgagatat	ccgcaccaac	gcgcagcccg	7800

-continued

```
gactoggtaa tggogogoat tgogocoago gocatotgat ogttggoaac cagoatogoa
                                                                     7860
gtgggaacga tgccctcatt cagcatttgc atggtttgtt gaaaaccgga catggcactc
                                                                     7920
cagtcgcctt cccgttccgc tatcggctga atttgattgc gagtgagata tttatgccag
                                                                     7980
ccagccagac gcagacgcgc cgagacagaa cttaatgggc ccgctaacag cgcgatttgc
                                                                     8040
tggtgaccca atgcgaccag atgctccacg cccagtcgcg taccgtcttc atgggagaaa
                                                                     8100
ataatactgt tgatgggtgt ctggtcagag acatcaagaa ataacgccgg aacattagtg
                                                                     8160
caggcagett ccacagcaat ggcateetgg teatecageg gatagttaat gateageeca
                                                                     8220
ctgacgcgtt gcgcgagaag attgtgcacc gccgctttac aggcttcgac gccgcttcgt
                                                                     8280
totaccateg acaccaccae getggcacce agttgategg egegagattt aategeegeg
                                                                     8340
                                                                     8400
acaatttqcq acqqcqcqtq caqqqccaqa ctqqaqqtqq caacqccaat caqcaacqac
tgtttgcccg ccagttgttg tgccacgcgg ttgggaatgt aattcagctc cgccatcgcc
                                                                     8460
gettecaett tttecegegt tttegeagaa acgtggetgg cetggtteae caegegggaa
                                                                     8520
acggtctgat aagagacacc ggcatactct gcgacatcgt ataacgttac tggtttcaca
                                                                     8580
ttcaccaccc tgaattgact ctcttccggg cgctatcatg ccataccgcg aaaggttttg
                                                                     8640
eqecatteqa tqqtqteeqq qateteqaeq etetecetta tqeqaeteet qeattaqqaa
                                                                     8700
gcagcccagt agtaggttga ggccgttgag caccgccgcc gcaaggaatg gtgcatg
                                                                     8757
<210> SEO ID NO 21
<211> LENGTH: 28
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 21
attatcccat ggggagaaca ttaaaagc
                                                                       28
<210> SEQ ID NO 22
<211> LENGTH: 26
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 22
                                                                        26
cgggatcctt acttttcaat atatcc
<210> SEQ ID NO 23
<211> LENGTH: 45
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 23
cggtcgacaa ggagatatag atatgactga tctcacaaag actgc
                                                                       45
<210> SEQ ID NO 24
<211> LENGTH: 23
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
```

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic

```
primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 24
cttaggcttt gtcgaacgcc tcc
                                                                       23
<210> SEQ ID NO 25
<211> LENGTH: 870
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: New vector
     polynucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 25
atggaaaagg tggcattcat cggcctgggc gcaatgggct acccaatggc aggtcacctg
gctcgccgct tcccaaccct ggtgtggaac cgcaccttcg aaaaggcact gcgccaccag
                                                                     120
gaagagttcg gctccgaagc agtgccactg gaacgcgtgg ctgaagcacg cgtgatcttc
                                                                     180
acctgcctgc caaccacccg cgaagtgtac gaagtggcag aagcactgta cccatacctg
                                                                     240
cgcgaaggca cctactgggt ggatgcaacc tccggcgaac cagaagcatc ccgccgcctg
                                                                     300
gctgaacgcc tgcgcgaaaa gggcgtgacc tacctggatg caccagtgtc cggtggcacc
                                                                     360
tccggtgcag aagcaggcac cctgaccgtt atgctgggcg gtccagaaga agcagtcgaa
                                                                     420
cgcgtccgcc cattcctggc ctacgcaaag aaggtggtcc acgtcggccc agttggtgca
                                                                     480
ggccacgcag tgaaggcaat caacaacgca ctgctggccg tgaacctgtg ggcagcaggc
                                                                     540
gaaggtetge tggeeetggt gaageagge gtgteegeag aaaaggeeet ggaagtgate
                                                                     600
aacgcateet eeggeegete eaacgcaace gaaaacetga teecacageg egttetgace
                                                                     660
cgcgcattcc caaagacctt cgcactgggc ctgctggtga aggatctggg catcgcaatg
                                                                     720
ggcgtgctgg atggcgaaaa ggcaccatcc ccactgctgc gcctggctcg cgaagtctac
                                                                     780
gagatggcaa agegegaact eggeeeagat geagateaeg tggaageact gegeetgete
                                                                     840
gaacgctggg gcggtgtgga aatccgctaa
                                                                     870
<210> SEQ ID NO 26
<211> LENGTH: 47
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
     primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 26
tgaagateet aggaggttta aacatatgee gttaatagee gggattg
                                                                      47
<210> SEQ ID NO 27
<211> LENGTH: 33
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
     primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 27
tatatagtcg acttaattcg cctgaccggc cag
                                                                      33
<210> SEQ ID NO 28
<211> LENGTH: 29
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
```

```
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 28
tatataacat gtcgctttca ccgccaggc
                                                                        29
<210> SEQ ID NO 29
<211> LENGTH: 50
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
<400> SEQUENCE: 29
catatgttta aacctcctag gatcttcagt ttctctcact taacggcagg
                                                                        50
<210> SEQ ID NO 30
<211> LENGTH: 29
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 30
                                                                        29
tatataccat ggcgctttca ccgccaggc
<210> SEQ ID NO 31
<211> LENGTH: 33
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 31
tatatagtcg acttaattcg cctgaccggc cag
                                                                        33
<210> SEQ ID NO 32
<211> LENGTH: 40
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 32
tatatacata tgaaaagatc aaaacgattt gcagtactgg
                                                                        40
<210> SEQ ID NO 33
<211> LENGTH: 37
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 33
                                                                        37
tatatagtcg acttagcttc ctttacgcag cttatgc
<210> SEQ ID NO 34
<211> LENGTH: 34
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
```

```
primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 34
aaaacatatg aattttcatc atctggctta ctgg
                                                                       34
<210> SEQ ID NO 35
<211> LENGTH: 49
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 35
aaaacatatg tatatttcct tctttcaggc ctccaggctt atccagatg
                                                                       49
<210> SEQ ID NO 36
<211> LENGTH: 30
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 36
ggaggcaacc atggccctcg acgtgcagag
                                                                       30
<210> SEQ ID NO 37
<211> LENGTH: 32
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 37
gagacttgcg gatccctccg atcaggcctt gc
                                                                       32
<210> SEQ ID NO 38
<211> LENGTH: 30
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 38
aaaacatatg atcgacactg cgccccttgc
                                                                       30
<210> SEQ ID NO 39
<211> LENGTH: 28
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213 > ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 39
                                                                       28
aagacgtcct accgctcgcc ggccgtcc
<210> SEQ ID NO 40
<211> LENGTH: 3967
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: New plasmid
      polynucleotide
```

-continued
-concinued

<400> SEQUI	ENCE: 40					
atgcgccgca	ccctgaaggc	agcaatcctg	ggcgccaccg	gcctggtggg	catcgaatac	60
gtgcgcatgc	tgtccaacca	cccatacatc	aagccagcat	acctggccgg	caagggctcc	120
gttggcaagc	catacggcga	agtggtgcgc	tggcagaccg	tgggccaggt	gccaaaggaa	180
atcgcagata	tggaaatcaa	gccaaccgat	ccaaagctga	tggatgatgt	ggatatcatc	240
ttctccccac	tgccacaggg	tgcagcaggc	ccagtggaag	aacagttcgc	aaaggaaggc	300
ttcccagtga	tctccaactc	cccagatcac	cgcttcgatc	cagatgtgcc	actgctggtg	360
ccagaactca	acccacacac	catctccctg	atcgatgaac	agcgcaagcg	ccgcgaatgg	420
aagggcttca	tcgtgaccac	cccactgtgc	accgcacagg	gcgcagcaat	cccactgggc	480
gcaatcttca	aggattacaa	gatggatggc	gcattcatca	ccaccatcca	gtccctgtcc	540
ggcgcaggct	acccaggtat	cccatccctg	gatgtggtgg	ataacatcct	gccactgggc	600
gatggctacg	atgcaaagac	catcaaggaa	atcttccgca	tcctgtccga	agtgaagcgc	660
aacgtggatg	aaccaaagct	ggaagatgtg	teeetggeeg	caaccaccca	ccgcatcgca	720
accatccacg	gccactacga	agtgctgtac	gtgtccttca	aggaagaaac	cgcagcagaa	780
aaggtgaagg	aaaccctgga	aaacttccgc	ggcgaaccac	aggatctgaa	gctgccaacc	840
gcaccatcca	agccaatcat	cgtgatgaac	gaagataccc	gcccacaggt	gtacttcgat	900
cgctgggcag	gegatateee	aggcatgtcc	gtggtggtgg	gccgcctgaa	gcaggtgaac	960
aagcgcatga	teegeetggt	gtccctgatc	cacaacaccg	ttegeggege	agcaggtggt	1020
ggtatcctgg	ccgcagaact	cctggtggaa	aagggctaca	tcgaaaagta	agaattccgc	1080
gagctccagc	ttttgttccc	tttagtgagg	gttaattgcg	cgcttggcgt	aatcatggtc	1140
atagctgttt	cctgtgtgaa	attgttatcc	gctcacaatt	ccacacaaca	tacgagccgg	1200
aagcataaag	tgtaaagcct	ggggtgccta	atgagtgagc	taactcacat	taattgcgtt	1260
gcgctcactg	cccgctttcc	agtcgggaaa	cctgtcgtgc	cagctgcatt	aatgaatcgg	1320
ccaacgcgcg	gggagaggcg	gtttgcgtat	tgggcgctct	tccgcttcct	cgctcactga	1380
ctcgctgcgc	teggtegtte	ggctgcggcg	agcggtatca	gctcactcaa	aggcggtaat	1440
acggttatcc	acagaatcag	gggataacgc	aggaaagaac	atgtgagcaa	aaggccagca	1500
aaaggccagg	aaccgtaaaa	aggccgcgtt	gctggcgttt	ttccataggc	tccgccccc	1560
tgacgagcat	cacaaaaatc	gacgctcaag	tcagaggtgg	cgaaacccga	caggactata	1620
aagataccag	gcgtttcccc	ctggaagctc	cctcgtgcgc	tctcctgttc	cgaccctgcc	1680
gcttaccgga	tacctgtccg	cctttctccc	ttcgggaagc	gtggcgcttt	ctcatagete	1740
acgctgtagg	tatctcagtt	cggtgtaggt	cgttcgctcc	aagctgggct	gtgtgcacga	1800
accccccgtt	cagecegace	getgegeett	atccggtaac	tategtettg	agtccaaccc	1860
ggtaagacac	gacttatcgc	cactggcagc	agccactggt	aacaggatta	gcagagcgag	1920
gtatgtaggc	ggtgctacag	agttcttgaa	gtggtggcct	aactacggct	acactagaag	1980
aacagtattt	ggtatctgcg	ctctgctgaa	gccagttacc	ttcggaaaaa	gagttggtag	2040
ctcttgatcc	ggcaaacaaa	ccaccgctgg	tagcggtggt	ttttttgttt	gcaagcagca	2100
gattacgcgc	agaaaaaaag	gatctcaaga	agateetttg	atcttttcta	cggggtctga	2160
cgctcagtgg	aacgaaaact	cacgttaagg	gattttggtc	atgagattat	caaaaaggat	2220
cttcacctag	atccttttaa	attaaaaatg	aagttttaaa	tcaatctaaa	gtatatatga	2280

```
gtaaacttgg totgacagtt accaatgott aatcagtgag gcacctatot cagcgatotg
                                                                    2340
tctatttcgt tcatccatag ttgcctgact ccccgtcgtg tagataacta cgatacggga
                                                                     2400
gggettacea tetggeecea gtgetgeaat gatacegega gaaceaeget caceggetee
                                                                    2460
agatttatca gcaataaacc agccagccgg aagggccgag cgcagaagtg gtcctgcaac
                                                                    2520
tttatccgcc tccatccagt ctattaattg ttgccgggaa gctagagtaa gtagttcgcc
                                                                    2580
agttaatagt ttgcgcaacg ttgttgccat tgctacaggc atcgtggtgt cacgctcgtc
                                                                    2640
gtttggtatg gcttcattca gctccggttc ccaacgatca aggcgagtta catgatcccc
                                                                     2700
catgttgtgc aaaaaagcgg ttagctcctt cggtcctccg atcgttgtca gaagtaagtt
                                                                     2760
ggccgcagtg ttatcactca tggttatggc agcactgcat aattctctta ctgtcatgcc
atcogtaaga tgcttttctg tgactggtga gtactcaacc aagtcattct gagaatagtg
tatgoggoga cogagttgot ottgocoggo gtoaataogg gataataoog ogcoacatag
                                                                    2940
                                                                    3000
cagaacttta aaagtgctca tcattggaaa acgttcttcg gggcgaaaac tctcaaggat
cttaccqctq ttqaqatcca qttcqatqta acccactcqt qcacccaact qatcttcaqc
                                                                    3060
atcttttact ttcaccagcg tttctgggtg agcaaaaaca ggaaggcaaa atgccgcaaa
                                                                    3120
                                                                    3180
aaagggaata agggcgacac ggaaatgttg aatactcata ctcttccttt ttcaatatta
ttgaagcatt tatcagggtt attgtctcat gagcggatac atatttgaat gtatttagaa
                                                                    3240
aaataaacaa ataggggttc cgcgcacatt tccccgaaaa gtgccaccta aattgtaagc
                                                                    3300
gttaatattt tgttaaaatt cgcgttaaat ttttgttaaa tcagctcatt ttttaaccaa
                                                                    3360
taggccgaaa tcggcaaaat cccttataaa tcaaaagaat agaccgagat agggttgagt
                                                                    3420
gttgttccag tttggaacaa gagtccacta ttaaagaacg tggactccaa cgtcaaaggg
                                                                    3480
cgaaaaaccg tctatcaggg ctatggccca ctacgtgaac catcacccta atcaagtttt
                                                                    3540
ttggggtcga ggtgccgtaa agcactaaat cggaacccta aagggagccc ccgatttaga
                                                                    3600
gcttgacggg gaaagccggc gaacgtggcg agaaaggaag ggaagaaagc gaaaggagcg
                                                                    3660
ggcgctaggg cgctggcaag tgtagcggtc acgctgcgcg taaccaccac acccgccgcg
                                                                    3720
cttaatgcgc cgctacaggg cgcgtcccat tcgccattca ggctgcgcaa ctgttgggaa
                                                                    3780
gggcgatcgg tgcgggcctc ttcgctatta cgccagctgg cgaaaggggg atgtgctgca
                                                                     3840
aggogattaa gttgggtaac gccagggttt tcccagtcac gacgttgtaa aacgacggcc
                                                                     3900
agtgagegeg egtaataega eteaetatag ggegaattgg gtacegegga teeaaggaga
                                                                    3960
tatagat
                                                                     3967
<210> SEQ ID NO 41
<211> LENGTH: 23
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic
      primer
<400> SEQUENCE: 41
                                                                       23
aaccatqqqc cqcaccctqa aqq
<210> SEQ ID NO 42
<211> LENGTH: 33
<212> TYPE: DNA
```

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic primer

<400> SEQUENCE: 42							
aaggateett aettttegat gtageeettt tee	33						
<210> SEQ ID NO 43 <211> LENGTH: 3766 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: New plasmid polynucleotide							
<400> SEQUENCE: 43							
atggaaaagg tggcattcat cggcctgggc gcaatgggct acccaatggc aggtcacctg	60						
gctcgccgct tcccaaccct ggtgtggaac cgcaccttcg aaaaggcact gcgccaccag	120						
gaagagtteg geteegaage agtgeeactg gaaegegtgg etgaageaeg egtgatette	180						
acctgcctgc caaccacccg cgaagtgtac gaagtggcag aagcactgta cccatacctg	240						
cgcgaaggca cctactgggt ggatgcaacc tccggcgaac cagaagcatc ccgccgcctg	300						
gctgaacgcc tgcgcgaaaa gggcgtgacc tacctggatg caccagtgtc cggtggcacc	360						
tccggtgcag aagcaggcac cctgaccgtt atgctgggcg gtccagaaga agcagtcgaa	420						
cgcgtccgcc cattcctggc ctacgcaaag aaggtggtcc acgtcggccc agttggtgca	480						
ggccacgcag tgaaggcaat caacaacgca ctgctggccg tgaacctgtg ggcagcaggc	540						
gaaggtetge tggeeetggt gaageaggge gtgteegeag aaaaggeeet ggaagtgate	600						
aacgcatcct ccggccgctc caacgcaacc gaaaacctga tcccacagcg cgttctgacc	660						
cgcgcattcc caaagacctt cgcactgggc ctgctggtga aggatctggg catcgcaatg	720						
ggcgtgctgg atggcgaaaa ggcaccatcc ccactgctgc gcctggctcg cgaagtctac	780						
gagatggcaa agegegaact eggeeeagat geagateaeg tggaageaet gegeetgete	840						
gaacgctggg gcggtgtgga aatccgctaa gaattccgcg agctccagct tttgttccct	900						
ttagtgaggg ttaattgege gettggegta atcatggtea tagetgttte etgtgtgaaa	960						
ttgttatccg ctcacaattc cacacaacat acgagccgga agcataaagt gtaaagcctg	1020						
gggtgcctaa tgagtgagct aactcacatt aattgcgttg cgctcactgc ccgctttcca	1080						
gtcgggaaac ctgtcgtgcc agctgcatta atgaatcggc caacgcgcgg ggagaggcgg	1140						
tttgcgtatt gggcgetett ccgcttcctc gctcactgac tcgctgcgct cggtcgttcg	1200						
gctgcggcga gcggtatcag ctcactcaaa ggcggtaata cggttatcca cagaatcagg	1260						
ggataacgca ggaaagaaca tgtgagcaaa aggccagcaa aaggccagga accgtaaaaa	1320						
ggccgcgttg ctggcgtttt tccataggct ccgccccct gacgagcatc acaaaaatcg	1380						
acgetcaagt cagaggtgge gaaaccegae aggactataa agataccagg egttteecee	1440						
tggaagetee etegtgeget eteetgttee gaccetgeeg ettaceggat acctgteege	1500						
ctttctccct tcgggaagcg tggcgctttc tcatagctca cgctgtaggt atctcagttc	1560						
ggtgtaggte gttegeteea agetgggetg tgtgcaegaa eeeeeegtte ageeegaeeg	1620						
ctgcgcctta tccggtaact atcgtcttga gtccaacccg gtaagacacg acttatcgcc	1680						
actggcagca gccactggta acaggattag cagagcgagg tatgtaggcg gtgctacaga	1740						
gttettgaag tggtggeeta actaeggeta eactagaaga acagtatttg gtatetgege	1800						
tetgetgaag ecagttaeet teggaaaaag agttggtage tettgateeg geaaacaaae	1860						
cacegetggt ageggtggtt tttttgtttg caageageag attaegegea gaaaaaaagg	1920						

## -continued

atctcaagaa	gatcctttga	tcttttctac	ggggtctgac	gctcagtgga	acgaaaactc	1980
acgttaaggg	attttggtca	tgagattatc	aaaaaggatc	ttcacctaga	tccttttaaa	2040
ttaaaaatga	agttttaaat	caatctaaag	tatatatgag	taaacttggt	ctgacagtta	2100
ccaatgctta	atcagtgagg	cacctatctc	agegatetgt	ctatttcgtt	catccatagt	2160
tgcctgactc	cccgtcgtgt	agataactac	gatacgggag	ggcttaccat	ctggccccag	2220
tgctgcaatg	ataccgcgag	aaccacgctc	accggctcca	gatttatcag	caataaacca	2280
gccagccgga	agggccgagc	gcagaagtgg	tcctgcaact	ttatccgcct	ccatccagtc	2340
tattaattgt	tgccgggaag	ctagagtaag	tagttcgcca	gttaatagtt	tgcgcaacgt	2400
tgttgccatt	gctacaggca	tegtggtgte	acgctcgtcg	tttggtatgg	cttcattcag	2460
ctccggttcc	caacgatcaa	ggcgagttac	atgatecece	atgttgtgca	aaaaagcggt	2520
tageteette	ggtcctccga	tegttgtcag	aagtaagttg	geegeagtgt	tatcactcat	2580
ggttatggca	gcactgcata	attctcttac	tgtcatgcca	tccgtaagat	gcttttctgt	2640
gactggtgag	tactcaacca	agtcattctg	agaatagtgt	atgeggegae	cgagttgctc	2700
ttgcccggcg	tcaatacggg	ataataccgc	gccacatagc	agaactttaa	aagtgctcat	2760
cattggaaaa	cgttcttcgg	ggcgaaaact	ctcaaggatc	ttaccgctgt	tgagatccag	2820
ttcgatgtaa	cccactcgtg	cacccaactg	atcttcagca	tcttttactt	tcaccagcgt	2880
ttctgggtga	gcaaaaacag	gaaggcaaaa	tgccgcaaaa	aagggaataa	gggcgacacg	2940
gaaatgttga	atactcatac	tetteetttt	tcaatattat	tgaagcattt	atcagggtta	3000
ttgtctcatg	agcggataca	tatttgaatg	tatttagaaa	aataaacaaa	taggggttcc	3060
gcgcacattt	ccccgaaaag	tgccacctaa	attgtaagcg	ttaatatttt	gttaaaattc	3120
gcgttaaatt	tttgttaaat	cagctcattt	tttaaccaat	aggccgaaat	cggcaaaatc	3180
ccttataaat	caaaagaata	gaccgagata	gggttgagtg	ttgttccagt	ttggaacaag	3240
agtccactat	taaagaacgt	ggactccaac	gtcaaagggc	gaaaaaccgt	ctatcagggc	3300
tatggcccac	tacgtgaacc	atcaccctaa	tcaagttttt	tggggtcgag	gtgccgtaaa	3360
gcactaaatc	ggaaccctaa	agggagcccc	cgatttagag	cttgacgggg	aaagccggcg	3420
aacgtggcga	gaaaggaagg	gaagaaagcg	aaaggagcgg	gcgctagggc	gctggcaagt	3480
gtagcggtca	cgctgcgcgt	aaccaccaca	cccgccgcgc	ttaatgcgcc	gctacagggc	3540
gcgtcccatt	cgccattcag	gctgcgcaac	tgttgggaag	ggcgatcggt	gegggeetet	3600
tcgctattac	gccagctggc	gaaaggggga	tgtgctgcaa	ggcgattaag	ttgggtaacg	3660
ccagggtttt	cccagtcacg	acgttgtaaa	acgacggcca	gtgagcgcgc	gtaatacgac	3720
tcactatagg	gcgaattggg	taccgcggat	ccaaggagat	atagat		3766

<210> SEQ ID NO 44

aaaacatatg gaaaaggtgg cattcatcg

29

<211> LENGTH: 29

<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE:

<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic primer

<400> SEQUENCE: 44

105 -continued

<212> TYPE: DNA

<213> ORGANISM: Artificial Sequence

<220> FEATURE

<223 > OTHER INFORMATION: Description of Artificial Sequence: Synthetic primer

<400> SEQUENCE: 45

aaaagatett tageggattt ceacacegee

30

#### We claim:

- 1. A process for preparing a methacrylic acid or a methacrylic ester, comprising preparing a 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid by a process comprising:
  - culturing a genetically modified cell which forms 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, or polyhydroxy-alkanoate comprising 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid via a pathway employing succinyl-coenzyme A as an intermediate and methylmalonate semialdehyde as precursor in a nutrient medium comprising a carbon source under a condition wherein at least a portion of the carbon source is enzymatically converted to 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid or a polyhydroxy-alkanoate comprising 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid,
  - wherein the carbon source is at least one source selected from the group consisting of a carbohydrate, glycerol, L-valine, and L-glutamate;

wherein the genetically modified cell comprises:

- NCg11470, NCg11471, and NCg11472 genes encoding an enzyme E₁ which catalyses conversion of succinyl-coenzyme A to methylmalonyl coenzyme A;
- (2) a gene of S. tokodaii encoding malonyl-coenzyme A reductase that provides enzyme activities of enzymes  $E_2$  and  $E_3$ , wherein the enzyme  $E_2$  catalyses conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A to methylmalonate, and the enzyme  $E_3$  catalyses conversion of methylmalonate to methylmalonate semialdehyde; and
- (3) a gene of *Thermus thermophilus* encoding an enzyme 40 E₄ which catalyses conversion of methylmalonate semialdehyde to 3-hydroxyisobutyrate;
- wherein the genes (1), (2), and (3) express respective enzymes which catalyze the formation of 3-hydroxy-isobutyric acid by the genetically modified cells when 45 the cells are cultured in a medium comprising a carbohydrate source;
- optionally isolating the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid from the nutrient medium;
- optionally neutralizing the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid; and dehydrating the 3-hydroxyisobutyric acid, to obtain methacrylic acid and optionally,

esterifying the methacrylic acid;

- wherein the genetically modified cell is Corynebacterium glutamicum.
- wherein the enzyme  $E_1$  is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A mutase of EC 5.4.99.2,
- the enzyme  $E_2$  is a methylmalonyl-coenzyme A hydrolase (EC 3.1.2.17) which catalyzes the conversion of methylmalonyl-coenzyme A into methyl malonate;
- the enzyme  $E_3$  is an aldehyde dehydrogenase (EC 1.2.1.3) or an aldehyde oxidase (EC 1.2.3.1); and
- the enzyme  $E_4$  is a 3-hydroxyisobutyrate dehydrogenase (EC 1.1.1.31).
- 2. A process of preparing polymethacrylic acid or polymethacrylic ester, comprising
  - IIIA) preparing a methacrylic acid by the process according to claim 1,
  - IIIB) carrying out free-radical polymerization of the methacrylic acid, and optionally esterifying at least in part the carboxyl groups of the methacrylic acid or the carboxylate group of the methacrylate before or after the freeradical polymerization reaction.
- 3. The process of claim 1, wherein an activity of said enzyme  $\rm E_1$  is increased in comparison with its activity in a wild type cell.
- **4**. The process of claim **1**, wherein an activity of the enzymes  $E_2$  and  $E_3$  is increased in comparison with an enzyme activity in a wild type cell.
- **5**. The process of claim 1, wherein the gene encoding said enzyme  $E_1$  is from *Corynebacterium glutamicum* (ATCC13032) and comprises the nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NO:1, the gene encoding said enzyme malonyl-coenzyme A reductase from *S. tokodaii* that provides enzyme activities of enzymes  $E_2$  and  $E_3$  comprises the nucleotide sequence of SEQ ID NO 3 and the gene encoding said enzyme  $E_4$  is mmsB from *Thermus thermophilus*.
- **6**. The process of claim **1**, wherein said enzyme  $E_1$  comprises the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2 and said enzyme malonyl-coenzyme A reductase comprises the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:4.

* * * * *